Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Pañcakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Sekhabalavaggo

1. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sekhabalāni [sekkhabalāni (ka.)]. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirībalaṃ [hiribalaṃ (sī. pī.)], ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ [viriyabalaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhabalāni.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, vīriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vitthatasuttaṃ

2. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ

vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhabalāni.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena… ottappabalena … vīriyabalena… paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā’ti. Evañhi kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dukkhasuttaṃ

3. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Yathābhatasuttaṃ

4. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sikkhāsuttaṃ

5. ‘‘Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva [diṭṭhe ceva (sī.)] dhamme pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā [vādānuvādā (a. ni. 8.12; a. ni. 3.58)] gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti.

‘‘Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho [assumukhopi (syā.)] rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā [pāsaṃsaṃ ṭhānaṃ (syā.)] āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā āgacchantī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Samāpattisuttaṃ

6. ‘‘Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, saddhā antarahitā hoti, asaddhiyaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

‘‘Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva hirī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, hirī antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

‘‘Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

‘‘Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva vīriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, vīriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

‘‘Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā [duppaññaṃ (ka.)] pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hotī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kāmasuttaṃ

7. ‘‘Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, sattā kāmesu laḷitā [palāḷitā (sī.)]. Asitabyābhaṅgiṃ [asitabyābhaṅgi cepi (?)], bhikkhave, kulaputto ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, ‘saddhāpabbajito kulaputto’ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Labbhā [labbhā hi (syā.)], bhikkhave, yobbanena kāmā te ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca, bhikkhave, hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā ye ca paṇītā kāmā, sabbe kāmā ‘kāmā’tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādamanvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭhalaṃ [kathalaṃ (ka.)] vā mukhe āhareyya. Tamenaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ [sīghasīghaṃ (sī.)] manasi kareyya; sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasi karitvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya. No ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharituṃ, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguliṃ karitvā salohitampi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Atthesā, bhikkhave, kumārassa vihesā; nesā natthī’ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañca kho etaṃ [evaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya, anukampaṃ upādāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃpañño, anapekkhā dāni [anapekkhā pana (sī. syā. kaṃ.)], bhikkhave, dhāti tasmiṃ kumāre hoti – ‘attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā’ti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ, bhikkhave [panāhaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)], tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ homi – ‘attagutto dāni bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā’’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Cavanasuttaṃ

8. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Asaddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ahiriko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Anottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti

saddhamme. Kusīto, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Duppañño, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Hirīmā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Āraddhavīriyo, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Paññavā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamaagāravasuttaṃ

9. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ahiriko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Anottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Kusīto, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Duppañño, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Hirimā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Āraddhavīriyo, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Paññavā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyaagāravasuttaṃ

10. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Ahiriko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Anottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Kusīto, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Duppañño, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Hirīmā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu…pe… ottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu…pe… āraddhavīriyo, bhikkhave, bhikkhu…pe… paññavā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitu’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Sekhabalavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saṃkhittaṃ vitthataṃ dukkhā, bhataṃ sikkhāya pañcamaṃ;
Samāpatti ca kāmesu, cavanā dve agāravāti.

2. Balavaggo

1. Ananussutasuttaṃ

11. ‘‘Pubbāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi. Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kūṭasuttaṃ

12. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhabalāni. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena… ottappabalena… vīriyabalena… paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

13. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balānī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vitthatasuttaṃ

14. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena

satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balānī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Daṭṭhabbasuttaṃ

15. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balānī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Punakūṭasuttaṃ

16. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābala’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamahitasuttaṃ

17. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti; attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyahitasuttaṃ

18. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti,

paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāyā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tatiyahitasuttaṃ

19. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Catutthahitasuttaṃ

20. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, parañca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, parañca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, parañca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Balavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ananussutakūṭañca, saṃkhittaṃ vitthatena ca;
Daṭṭhabbañca puna kūṭaṃ, cattāropi hitena cāti.

3. Pañcaṅgikavaggo

1. Paṭhamaagāravasuttaṃ

21. ''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko 'sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ [sekkhaṃ (ka.)] dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī'ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

''So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko 'sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. 'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyaagāravasuttaṃ

22. ‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko ‘sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko ‘sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Upakkilesasuttaṃ

23. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Katame pañca? Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ [sajjhu (sī.)] – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca jātarūpassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ [vippamuttaṃ (sī.)] hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya. Yassā yassā ca [yassa kassaci (syā. pī.)] piḷandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati – yadi muddikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya [gīveyyakena (syā. kaṃ. ka., a. ni. 3.102)] yadi suvaṇṇamālāya – tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime cittassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, byāpādo, thinamiddhaṃ [thīnamiddhaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu ca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ – ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāno gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye [candimasuriye (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ [parāmaseyyaṃ (ka.)] parimajjeyyaṃ yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ – dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ

vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

''So sace ākaṅkhati – 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ [seyyathīdaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

''So sace ākaṅkhati – 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ – ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

''So sace ākaṅkhati – 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dussīlasuttaṃ

24. [a. ni. 5.168; 6.50; 7.65] ''Dussīlassa, bhikkhave, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

''Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave,

sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Anuggahitasuttaṃ

25. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

''Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti, sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā cā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vimuttāyatanasuttaṃ

26. ''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, vimuttāyatanāni yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

''Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ [pāmujjaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.) dī. ni. 3.322] jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti [vediyati (sī.)]. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino…pe… yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; api ca kho yathāsutaṃ

yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati; api ca khvassa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca vimuttāyatanāni yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Samādhisuttaṃ

27. ‘‘Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā. Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca? ‘Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiñca sukhavipāko’ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso’ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito’ti [mahāpurisasevitoti (ka.)] paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘ayaṃ samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato, na saṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato’ti [na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritappatitoti (sī.), na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritapattoti (syā.), na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvaṭoti (ka.), na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāriyādhigatoti (?) dī. ni. 3.355; a. ni. 3.102; 9.27] paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘sato kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmī’ti [so kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ satova samāpajjāmi, sato uṭṭhahāmīti (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

‘‘Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā. Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Pañcaṅgikasuttaṃ

28. ‘‘Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nhāpako [nahāpako (sī. pī.)] vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni [nahānīyacuṇṇāni (sī. pī.)] ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya. Sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi [sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍī (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharinī. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako [ubbhitodako (syā. kaṃ. ka.)]. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ nānuppavecceheyya [devo ca na kālena… anupavecceheyya (dī. ni. 1.227 ādayo; ma. ni. 2.251 ādayo]. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni. Tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni; nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā …pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aññova aññaṃ [añño vā aññaṃ vā (sī.), añño vā aññaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), añño aññaṃ (?)] paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā [pañcamī (sī.)] bhāvanā. Evaṃ bhāvite kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu [evaṃ bhāvite kho bhikkhave (sī.)] ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo. Tamenaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya [āvaṭṭeyya (syā. kaṃ.)], āgaccheyya udaka’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, same bhūmibhāge pokkharaṇī caturaṃsā ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Tamenaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udaka’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa…pe… sati sati āyatane.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe [cātummahāpathe (sī. pī.), catummahāpathe (syā. kaṃ.)] ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo. Tamenaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ – ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ – dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace akaṅkhati – ‘parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… samohaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ… saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Caṅkamasuttaṃ

29. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Nāgitasuttaṃ

30. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosuṃ kho icchānaṅgalakā [icchānaṅgalikā (sī.) a. ni. 6.42; a. ni. 8.86] brāhmaṇagahapatikā – ''samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto; icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī''ti. Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddamahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi – ''ke pana kho, nāgita, uccāsaddamahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope''ti? ''Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantaññeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā''ti. ''Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. So taṃ [sohaṃ (ka.), so (syā. kaṃ.)] mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā''ti.

''Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato; adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati taṃninnāva gamissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati, taṃninnāva gamissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato sīlapaññāṇa''nti.

''Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. So taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya. Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho, nāgita, uccārapassāvo – eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho, nāgita, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā – eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho, nāgita, subhanimitte pāṭikulyatā [paṭikkūlatā (sī.), paṭikkūlyatā (syā. kaṃ.)] saṇṭhāti – eso tassa nissando. Chasu kho, nāgita, phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti – eso tassa nissando. Pañcasu kho, nāgita, upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti – eso tassa nissando''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve agāravupakkilesā, dussīlānuggahitena ca;
Vimuttisamādhipañcaṅgikā, caṅkamaṃ nāgitena cāti.

4. Sumanavaggo

1. Sumanasuttaṃ

31. Ekaṃ samayaṃ…pe… anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi rājakumārisatehi parivutā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho sumanā rājakumārī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Idhassu, bhante, bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā – eko dāyako, eko adāyako. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyuṃ. Devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ [tesaṃ (sī.)], bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇa''nti?

''Siyā, sumane''ti bhagavā avoca – ''yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena. Yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti''.

''Sace pana te, bhante, tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇa''nti? ''Siyā, sumane''ti bhagavā avoca – ''yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena ādhipateyyena. Yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti''.

''Sace pana te, bhante, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇa''nti? ''Siyā, sumane''ti bhagavā avoca – ''yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati tyassa manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātī''ti.

''Sace pana te, bhante, ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānaṃ pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇa''nti? ''Ettha kho panesāhaṃ, sumane, na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimutti''nti [vimuttanti (syā. kaṃ.)].

''Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvañcidaṃ, bhante, alameva dānāni dātuṃ alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ; yatra hi nāma devabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānī''ti. ''Evametaṃ, sumane! Alañhi, sumane, dānāni dātuṃ alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ! Devabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānī''ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna [idaṃ vatvā (sī. pī.) evamuparipi] sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Yathāpi cando vimalo, gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā;
Sabbe tārāgaṇe loke, ābhāya atirocati.

‘‘Tatheva sīlasampanno, saddho purisapuggalo;
Sabbe maccharino loke, cāgena atirocati.

‘‘Yathāpi megho thanayaṃ, vijjumālī satakkaku;
Thalaṃ ninnañca pūreti, abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ.

‘‘Evaṃ dassanasampanno, sammāsambuddhasāvako;
Macchariṃ adhigaṇhāti, pañcaṭhānehi paṇḍito.

‘‘Āyunā yasasā ceva [āyunā ca yasena ca (ka.)], vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca;
Sa ve bhogaparibyūḷho [bhogaparibbūḷho (sī.)], pecca sagge pamodatī’’ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Cundīsuttaṃ

32. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca kumārisatehi parivutā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho cundī rājakumārī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Amhākaṃ, bhante, bhātā cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evamāha – ‘yadeva so hoti itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati, no duggati’nti. Sāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi – ‘kathaṃrūpe kho, bhante, satthari pasanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati, no duggatiṃ? Kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati, no duggatiṃ? Kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati, no duggatiṃ? Kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati, no duggati’’’nti?

‘‘Yāvatā, cundi, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā [apādā vā dvīpādā vācatuppādā vā bahuppādā vā (sī.) a. ni. 4.34; itivu. 90] rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho, cundi, buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

‘‘Yāvatā, cundi, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati. Ye, cundi, ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

‘‘Yāvatā, cundi, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesaṃ [tesaṃ dhammānaṃ (sī. pī. ka.)] aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ – madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho, cundi, virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

‘‘Yāvatā, cundi, saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ – cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho, cundi, saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

‘‘Yāvatā, cundi, sīlāni, ariyakantāni sīlāni tesaṃ [ariyakantānitesaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ – akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho, cundi, ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge te paripūrakārino. Agge kho pana paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ;
Agge buddhe pasannānaṃ, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

‘‘Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, virāgūpasame sukhe;
Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ, puññakkhette anuttare.

‘‘Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ, aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;
Aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ.

‘‘Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito;
Devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodatī’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Uggahasuttaṃ

33. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaddiye viharati jātiyā vane. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho bhatta’’nti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggahassa meṇḍakanattuno nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘imā me, bhante, kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti. Ovadatu tāsaṃ, bhante, bhagavā; anusāsatu tāsaṃ, bhante, bhagavā, yaṃ tāsaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā tā kumāriyo etadavoca – ‘‘tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yassa vo [yassa kho (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kiṃkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo’ti. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘ye te bhattu garuno [guruno (ka.)] bhavissanti mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā, te sakkarissāma garuṃ karissāma [garukarissāma (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] mānessāma pūjessāma abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjessāmā’ti [pūjessāmāti (sī.)]. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātu’nti. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yo so bhattu abbhantaro [abbhantare (ka.)] antojano dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tesaṃ katañca katato jānissāma akatañca akatato jānissāma, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānissāma, khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena [paccayaṃ tena (ka. sī.), paccayaṃsena (syā. kaṃ.), paccayaṃ senāsanaṃ paccattaṃsena (ka.) a. ni. 8.46] saṃvibhajissāmā’ti [vibhajissāmāti (sī. syā. kaṃ.)]. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yaṃ bhattā āharissati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā

rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena [taṃ ārakkhāya (sī.)] guttiyā sampādessāma, tattha ca bhavissāma adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikāyo’ti. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ. Imehi kho, kumāriyo, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;
Sabbakāmaharaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

‘‘Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issācārena [icchācārena (sī.), issāvādena (pī.)] rosaye;
Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

‘‘Uṭṭhāhikā [uṭṭhāyikā (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
Bhattu manāpaṃ [manāpā (sī.)] carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Yā evaṃ vattatī nārī, bhattuchandavasānugā;
Manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjatī’’ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Sīhasenāpatisuttaṃ

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sakkā nu kho, bhante, bhagavā sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetu’’nti?

‘‘Sakkā, sīhā’’ti bhagavā avoca – ‘‘dāyako, sīha, dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo. Yampi, sīha, dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Yampi, sīha, dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Yampi, sīha, dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati – yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ – visārado [visāradova (sī.) a. ni. 7.57 passitabbaṃ] upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Yampi, sīha, dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati – yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ – visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Yampi, sīha, dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ [idampi sīha (ka.)] samparāyikaṃ dānaphala’’nti.

Evaṃ vutte sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi; ahaṃ petāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati; maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati; mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko’ti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi – yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ – visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi; ahaṃ petāni jānāmi. Yañca kho maṃ, bhante,

bhagavā evamāha – ‘dāyako, sīha, dānapati kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī’ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi; ettha ca panāhaṃ bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evametaṃ, sīha, evametaṃ, sīha! Dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti naṃ bahū,
Kittiñca pappoti yaso ca vaḍḍhati [yasassa vaḍḍhati (syā. kaṃ.), yasaṃ pavaḍḍhati (ka.)];
Amaṅkubhūto parisaṃ vigāhati,
Visārado hoti naro amaccharī.

‘‘Tasmā hi dānāni dadanti paṇḍitā,
Vineyya maccheramalaṃ sukhesino;
Te dīgharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā,
Devānaṃ sahabyagatā ramanti te [sahabyataṃ gatā ramanti (sī.), sahabyatā ramanti te (ka.)].

‘‘Katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā [tato cutā (sī.)],
Sayaṃpabhā anuvicaranti nandanaṃ [nandane (syā. kaṃ.)];
Te tattha nandanti ramanti modare,
Samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi;
‘‘Katvāna vākyaṃ asitassa tādino,
Ramanti sagge [ramanti sumanā (ka.), kamanti sabbe (syā. kaṃ.)] sugatassa sāvakā’’ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Dānānisaṃsasuttaṃ

35. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo; santo sappurisā bhajanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; gihidhammā anapagato [gihidhammā anapeto (sī. pī.), gihidhammamanupagato (ka.)] hoti; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dāne ānisaṃsā’’ti.

‘‘Dadamāno piyo hoti, sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ;
Santo naṃ sadā bhajanti [santo bhajanti sappurisā (sī.)], saññatā brahmacārayo.

‘‘Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;
Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Kāladānasuttaṃ

36. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca? Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti; gamikassa dānaṃ deti; gilānassa dānaṃ deti; dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti; yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni tāni paṭhamaṃ sīlavantesu patiṭṭhāpeti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāladānānī’’ti.

‘‘Kāle dadanti sappaññā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Kālena dinnaṃ ariyesu, ujubhūtesu tādisu.

‘‘Vippasannamanā tassa, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā;
Ye tattha anumodanti, veyyāvaccaṃ karonti vā;
Na tena [na tesaṃ (pī. ka.)] dakkhiṇā ūnā, tepi puññassa bhāgino.

‘‘Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto, yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ;
Puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patiṭṭhā honti pāṇina’’nti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

9. Bhojanasuttaṃ

37. ‘‘Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca? Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ [paṭibhāṇaṃ (sī.)] deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; sukhaṃ datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni detī’’ti.

‘‘Āyudo balado dhīro, vaṇṇado paṭibhānado;
Sukhassa dātā medhāvī, sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.

‘‘Āyuṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, sukhañca paṭibhānakaṃ [paṭibhāṇakaṃ (sī.), paṭibhānado (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)];
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjatī’’ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Saddhasuttaṃ

38. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Ye te, bhikkhave, loke santo sappurisā te saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ; saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ; saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ paṭigganhantā paṭigganhanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ; saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desenti, no tathā assaddhaṃ; saddho kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikāna’’nti.

‘‘Sākhāpattaphalūpeto [sākhāpattabahupeto (katthaci), sākhāpattapalāsūpeto (?)], khandhimāva [khandhimā ca (sī.)] mahādumo;
Mūlavā phalasampanno, patiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.

‘‘Manorame āyatane, sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā;
Chāyaṃ chāyatthikā [chāyatthino (sī.)] yanti, phalatthā phalabhojino.

‘‘Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ;
Nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ, sorataṃ sakhilaṃ muduṃ.

‘‘Vītarāgā vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā;
Puññakkhettāni lokasmiṃ, sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.

‘‘Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;
Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo’’ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Puttasuttaṃ

39. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca? Bhato vā no bharissati; kiccaṃ vā no karissati; kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati; dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati; atha vā pana petānaṃ kālaṅkatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassatīti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamāna’’nti.

[kathā. 491] ‘‘Pañca ṭhānāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā;
Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati.

‘‘Kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati;
Atha vā pana petānaṃ, dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati.

‘‘Ṭhānānetāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā;
Tasmā santo sappurisā, kataññū katavedino.

‘‘Bharanti mātāpitaro, pubbe katamanussaraṃ;
Karonti nesaṃ kiccāni, yathā taṃ pubbakārinaṃ.

‘‘Ovādakārī bhataposī, kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayaṃ;
Saddho sīlena sampanno, putto hoti pasaṃsiyo’’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Mahāsālaputtasuttaṃ

40. ‘‘Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi? Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti; tacena vaḍḍhanti; papaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti; pheggunā vaḍḍhanti; sārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddhaṃ kulaputtaṃ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati; sīlena vaḍḍhati; sutena vaḍḍhati; cāgena vaḍḍhati; paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddhaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputtaṃ nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatī’’ti.

‘‘Yathā hi pabbato selo, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;
Taṃ rukkhā upanissāya, vaḍḍhante te vanappatī.

‘‘Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ kulaputtaṃ imaṃ [kulapatiṃ idha (sī.), kulaputtaṃ idha (syā.)];
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti, puttadārā ca bandhavā;
Amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca, ye cassa anujīvino.

‘‘Tyassa sīlavato sīlaṃ, cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca;
Passamānānukubbanti, ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā.

‘‘Imaṃ dhammaṃ caritvāna, maggaṃ [saggaṃ (syā. ka.)] sugatigāminaṃ;
Nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Sumanavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sumanā cundī uggaho, sīho dānānisaṃsako;
Kālabhojanasaddhā ca, puttasālehi te dasāti.

5. Muṇḍarājavaggo

1. Ādiyasuttaṃ

41. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''pañcime, gahapati, bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati; mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati; puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadā – aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato [appiyato vā dāyādato vā (bahūsu) a. ni. 4.61; 5.148] – tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati, sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti. Ñātibaliṃ, atithibaliṃ, pubbapetabaliṃ, rājabaliṃ, devatābaliṃ – ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

''Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti ekamattānaṃ samenti ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo. Ime kho, gahapati, pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

''Tassa ce, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchantī'ti. Itissa hoti avippaṭisāro. Tassa ce, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhantī'ti. Itissa hoti [itissa hoti avippaṭisāro, (sī. syā.)] ubhayeneva avippaṭisāro''ti.

''Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā [gatā tacchā (ka.)], vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me;
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalīkatā;
Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

''Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ.

''Etaṃ [evaṃ (ka.)] anussaraṃ macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro;
Idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī''ti [pecca sagge ca modatīti (sī. syā.)]. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Sappurisasuttaṃ

42. ''Sappuriso, bhikkhave, kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātāpitūnaṃ [mātāpitunnaṃ (sī. pī.)] atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī’’ti.

‘‘Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ;
Bahussutaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ, dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahati [vijahāti (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kitti.

‘‘Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ, saccavādiṃ hirīmanaṃ;
Nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati;
Devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti, brahmunāpi pasaṃsito’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Iṭṭhasuttaṃ

43. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Pañcime, gahapati, dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Āyu, gahapati, iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; sukhaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, gahapati, pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanahetu vā patthanāhetu vā [na patthanāhetu vā (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi. Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyācanahetu vā patthanāhetu vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena hāyetha?

‘‘Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vāpi hetu. Āyukāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Āyusaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

‘‘Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vāpi hetu. Vaṇṇakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

‘‘Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhassa vāpi hetu. Sukhakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Sukhasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

‘‘Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vāpi hetu. Yasakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena yasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Yasasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

‘‘Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vāpi hetu. Saggakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā.

Saggasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggāna''nti.

''Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ, saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ;
Ratiyo patthayānena [patthayamānena (ka.)], uḷārā aparāparā.

''Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti, puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā;
''Appamatto ubho atthe, adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

''Diṭṭhe dhamme ca [diṭṭheva dhamme (sī.)] yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko;
Atthābhisamayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccatī''ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Manāpadāyīsuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggo gahapati vesāliko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpa'nti. Manāpaṃ me, bhante, sālapupphakaṃ [sālipupphakaṃ (ka.)] khādanīyaṃ; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

''Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpa'nti. Manāpaṃ me, bhante, sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ [sampannasūkaramaṃsaṃ (sī.), sampannavarasūkaramaṃsaṃ (syā.)]; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

''Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpa'nti. Manāpaṃ me, bhante, nibbattatelakaṃ [nibaddhatelakaṃ (pī. sī. aṭṭha.), nibbaṭṭatelakaṃ (syā. aṭṭha.)] nāliyasākaṃ; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

''Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpa'nti. Manāpo me, bhante, sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako [vigatakālako (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] anekasūpo anekabyañjano; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

''Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpa'nti. Manāpāni me, bhante, kāsikāni vatthāni; tāni me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

''Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpa'nti. Manāpo me, bhante, pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo [kādalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo (sī.)] sauttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno. Api ca, bhante, mayampetaṃ jānāma – 'netaṃ bhagavato kappatī'ti. Idaṃ me, bhante, candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho bhagavā uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumodi –

''Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,

Yo ujjubhūtesu [ujubhūtesu (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dadāti chandasā;
Acchādanaṃ sayanamannapānaṃ [sayanamathannapānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)],
Nānāppakārāni ca paccayāni.

''Cattañca muttañca anuggahītaṃ [anaggahītaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)],
Khettūpame arahante viditvā;
So duccajaṃ sappuriso cajitvā,
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpa''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko aparena samayena kālamakāsi. Kālaṅkato [kālakato (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ca uggo gahapati vesāliko aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho uggaṃ devaputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''kacci te, ugga, yathādhippāyo''ti? ''Taggha me, bhagavā, yathādhippāyo''ti. Atha kho bhagavā uggaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

''Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,
Aggassa dātā labhate punaggaṃ;
Varassa dātā varalābhi hoti,
Seṭṭhaṃ dado seṭṭhamupeti ṭhānaṃ.

''Yo aggadāyī varadāyī, seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro;
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjatī''ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Puññābhisandasuttaṃ

45. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

''Katame pañca? Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

''Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno…pe… yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno…pe… yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjamāno…pe….

''Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

''Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī'ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – ‘ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā; atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati’. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ – ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī’ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’ti.

‘‘Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ,
Bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānamālayaṃ;
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā [maccha gaṇasaṃghasevitā (syā. kaṃ. ka.) saṃ. ni. 5.1037 passitabbaṃ],
Puthū savantī upayanti sāgaraṃ.

‘‘Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ,
Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakaṃ;
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ,
Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgara’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Sampadāsuttaṃ

46. ‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, sutasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dhanasuttaṃ

47. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dhanāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, sīladhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīladhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhanānī’’ti.

[a. ni. 4.52] ‘‘Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ.

‘‘Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṃ;
Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

‘‘Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’’nti. sattamaṃ;

8. Alabbhanīyaṭhānasuttaṃ

48. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī’ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. ‘Byādhidhammaṃ mā byādhīyī’ti [vyādhidhammaṃ ‘‘mā vyādhīyī’’ti (sī. pī.)] …pe… ‘maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī’ti… ‘khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī’ti… ‘nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī’ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa [mayhamevekassa (sī.)] jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva [ahañce (?)] kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ [kammantopi nappavatteyya (ka.)], amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati…pe… maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati… khayadhammaṃ khīyati… nassanadhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti’’’.

‘‘Sutavato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi [abbahi (sī.)] savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati…pe… maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati… khayadhammaṃ khīyati… nassanadhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati

na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpetī’’’ti.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi’’nti.

[jā. 1.5.96 jātakepi] ‘‘Na socanāya paridevanāya,
Atthodha labbhā [attho idha labbhati (syā.), attho idha labbhā (pī.)] api appakopi;
Socantamenaṃ dukhitaṃ viditvā,
Paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.

‘‘Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,
Na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū;
Paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,
Disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

‘‘Jappena mantena subhāsitena,
Anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā;
Yathā yathā yattha [yathā yathā yattha yattha (ka.)] labhetha atthaṃ,
Tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.

‘‘Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,
Mayāva [mayā vā (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] aññena vā esa attho;
Asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,
Kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī’’ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Kosalasuttaṃ

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

(Tena kho pana samayena mallikā devī kālaṅkatā hoti.) [( ) natthi (sī.)] Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā pasenadi kosalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa upakaṇṇake āroceti – ‘‘mallikā devī, deva [deva devī (syā. kaṃ. pī.)], kālaṅkatā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā pasenadi kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘pañcimāni, mahārāja, alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī’ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ…pe… na socanāya paridevanāya…pe… kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Nāradasuttaṃ

50. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā nārado pāṭaliputte viharati kukkuṭārāme. Tena kho pana samayena muṇḍassa rañño bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā hoti piyā manāpā. So bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati [nahāyati (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti – rattindivaṃ [rattidivaṃ (ka.)] bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Atha kho muṇḍo rājā piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ [sokārakkhaṃ (syā.)] āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, samma piyaka, bhaddāya deviyā

sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjatha, yathā mayaṃ bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmā''ti. ''Evaṃ, devā''ti kho piyako kosārakkho muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji.

Atha kho piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi – ''imassa kho muṇḍassa rañño bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā. So bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti – rattindivaṃ bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Kaṃ [kiṃ (ka.)] nu kho muṇḍo rājā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā''ti!

Atha kho piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi – ''ayaṃ kho āyasmā nārado pāṭaliputte viharati kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho panāyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – 'paṇḍito viyatto [vyatto (sī. pī.), byatto (syā. kaṃ., dī. ni. 2.407)] medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho ceva [buddho ceva (ka.)] arahā ca' [arahā cā'ti (?)]. Yaṃnūna muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, appeva nāma muṇḍo rājā āyasmato nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā''ti.

Atha kho piyako kosārakkho yena muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca – ''ayaṃ kho, deva, āyasmā nārado pāṭaliputte viharati kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho panāyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – 'paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho ceva arahā ca' [arahā cā'ti (?)]. Yadi pana devo āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, appeva nāma devo āyasmato nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā''ti. ''Tena hi, samma piyaka, āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ paṭivedehi. Kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā''ti! ''Evaṃ, devā''ti kho piyako kosārakkho muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā yenāyasmā nārado tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ etadavoca –

''Imassa, bhante, muṇḍassa rañño bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā. So bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti – rattindivaṃ bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Sādhu, bhante, āyasmā nārado muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā muṇḍo rājā āyasmato nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā''ti. ''Yassadāni, piyaka, muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññatī''ti.

Atha kho piyako kosārakkho uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca – ''katāvakāso kho, deva, āyasmatā nāradena. Yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññatī''ti. ''Tena hi, samma piyaka, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpehī''ti. ''Evaṃ, devā''ti kho piyako kosārakkho muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca – ''yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni. Yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññatī''ti.

Atha kho muṇḍo rājā bhadraṃ yānaṃ [bhadraṃ bhadraṃ yānaṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.), bhaddaṃ yānaṃ (pī.)] abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi yena kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccā [mahacca (bahūsu)] rājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho muṇḍo rājā yena āyasmā nārado tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā nārado etadavoca –

''Pañcimāni, mahārāja, alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? 'Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī'ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. 'Byādhidhammaṃ

mā byādhīyī’ti…pe… ‘maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī’ti… ‘khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī’ti… ‘nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī’ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Assutavato, mahārāja, puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja – ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati…pe… maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati… khayadhammaṃ khīyati… nassanadhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja – ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti’’’.

‘‘Sutavato ca kho, mahārāja, ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja – ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati…pe… maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati… khayadhammaṃ khīyati… nassanadhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja – ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti ’’’.

‘‘Imāni kho, mahārāja, pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi’’nti.

‘‘Na socanāya paridevanāya,
Atthodha labbhā api appakopi;
Socantamenaṃ dukhitaṃ viditvā,
Paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.

‘‘Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,
Na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū;
Paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,
Disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

‘‘Jappena mantena subhāsitena,
Anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā;
Yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ,
Tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.

‘‘Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,
Mayāva aññena vā esa attho;
Asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,
Kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī’’ti [jā. 1 jātakepi].

Evaṃ vutte muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nāmo [ko nu kho (sī. pī.)] ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo’’ti? ‘‘Sokasallaharaṇo nāma ayaṃ, mahārāja, dhammapariyāyo’’ti. ‘‘Taggha, bhante, sokasallaharaṇo [taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]! Imañhi me, bhante, dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīna’’nti.

Atha kho muṇḍo rājā piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, samma piyaka, bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha; thūpañcassā karotha. Ajjatagge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma ceva vilimpissāma bhattañca bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ādiyo sappuriso iṭṭhā, manāpadāyībhisandaṃ;
Sampadā ca dhanaṃ ṭhānaṃ, kosalo nāradena cāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Nīvaraṇavaggo

1. Āvaraṇasuttaṃ

51. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Byāpādo, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Thinamiddhaṃ, bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Vicikicchā, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya, abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttari [uttariṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā [dūragamā (sī.)] sīghasotā hārahārinī. Tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto visaṭo byādiṇṇo neva [na ceva (ka.)] dūraṅgamo assa na [na ca (ka.)] sīghasoto na [na ca (ka.)] hārahārī [hārahāriṇī (sī.)]. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya, abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya, balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī. Tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo abyādiṇṇo dūraṅgamo ceva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya, balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Akusalarāsisuttaṃ

52. ‘‘Akusalarāsīti, bhikkhave, vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe [ime pañca nīvaraṇe (sī.)] sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyaṃ [hayaṃ (sī.), cāyaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), sāyaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Akusalarāsīti, bhikkhave, vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyaṃ, bhikkhave, akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Padhāniyaṅgasuttaṃ

53. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko; samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya; asaṭho hoti amāyāvī; yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca padhāniyaṅgānī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samayasuttaṃ

54. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāyābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu byādhito hoti byādhinābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena

paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajā ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo asamayo padhānāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca asamayā padhānāyāti.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, samayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, subhikkhaṃ hoti susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samayo padhānāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajā honti. Tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvo [bhīyyobhāvāya (ka.)] hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo samayo padhānāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca samayā padhānāyā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mātāputtasuttaṃ

55. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamiṃsu [upasaṅkamiṃsu (ka.)] – bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ. Mātāpi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi; puttopi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi. Saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi. Vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘idha, bhante, sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamiṃsu – bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca, te aññamaññassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātāpi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, puttopi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi, te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsū’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso maññati – ‘na mātā putte sārajjati, putto vā pana mātarī’ti? Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekarūpampi samanupassāmi evaṃ [yaṃ evaṃ (sī.)] rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe, bhikkhave, sattā rattā giddhā

gathitā [gadhitā (syā. pī. ka.)] mucchitā ajjhosannā [ajjhopannā (bahūsu)]. Te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekasaddampi…pe… ekagandhampi… ekarasampi… ekaphoṭṭhabbampi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe, bhikkhave, sattā rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhosannā. Te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā.

‘‘Itthī, bhikkhave, gacchantīpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati; ṭhitāpi…pe… nisinnāpi… sayānāpi… hasantīpi… bhaṇantīpi… gāyantīpi… rodantīpi… ugghātitāpi [ugghānitāpi (sī.)] … matāpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘samantapāso mārassā’ti mātugāmaṃyeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘samantapāso mārassā’’’ti.

‘‘Sallape asihatthena, pisācenāpi sallape;
Āsīvisampi āsīde [āsadde (syā. kaṃ.)], yena daṭṭho na jīvati.

‘‘Natveva eko ekāya, mātugāmena sallape;
Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti, pekkhitena sitena ca [mhitena ca (syā. kaṃ.)].

‘‘Athopi dunnivatthena, mañjunā bhaṇitena ca;
Neso jano svāsīsado, api ugghātito mato.

‘‘Pañca kāmaguṇā ete, itthirūpasmiṃ dissare;
Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.

‘‘Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḷhānaṃ, kāme aparijānataṃ;
Kālaṃ gati [gatiṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] bhavābhavaṃ, saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.

‘‘Ye ca kāme pariññāya, caranti akutobhayā;
Te ve pāraṅgatā loke, ye pattā āsavakkhaya’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Upajjhāyasuttaṃ

56. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etarahi me, bhante, madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu evamāha – ‘etarahi me, bhante, madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca maṃ na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca me nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’’’ti.

‘‘Evañhetaṃ, bhikkhu, hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa, bhojane amattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa, avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto ceva kāyo hoti, disā cassa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti cassa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmātiha te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘indriyesu guttadvāro bhavissāmi, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, vipassako kusalānaṃ

dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmī'ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabba''nti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ''Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā''ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca – ''etarahi me, bhante, na ceva [na tveva (sī.)] madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā''ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu evamāha – 'etarahi me, bhante, na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā'''ti.

''Evañhetaṃ, bhikkhu, hoti indriyesu guttadvārassa, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa, vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā cassa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na cassa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmātiha vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Abhiṇhapaccavekkhitabbaṭhānasuttaṃ

57. ''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca? 'Jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. 'Byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. 'Maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. 'Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. 'Kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo. Yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

''Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

''Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ

ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

''Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

''Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ piyesu manāpesu yo chandarāgo yena rāgena rattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato yo piyesu manāpesu chandarāgo so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

''Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritaṃ pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca 'kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī'ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

''Sa kho [sace (pī. ka.)] so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'na kho ahaññeveko jarādhammo [ahañceveko jarādhammomhi (ka.)] jaraṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatītā'ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti anusayā byantīhonti.

''Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'na kho ahaññeveko byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā byādhidhammā byādhiṃ anatītā'ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

''Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'na kho ahaññeveko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā'ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

''Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'na kho mayhevekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo'ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto

saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘na kho ahaññeveko kammassako kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi; atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavissantī’ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhontī’’ti.

‘‘Byādhidhammā jarādhammā, atho maraṇadhammino;
Yathā dhammā tathā sattā [santā (syā. kaṃ.)], jigucchanti puthujjanā.

‘‘Ahañce taṃ jigucceyyaṃ, evaṃ dhammesu pāṇisu;
Na metaṃ patirūpassa, mama evaṃ vihārino.

‘‘Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto, ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ;
Ārogye yobbanasmiñca, jīvitasmiñca ye madā.

‘‘Sabbe made abhibhosmi, nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato [nekkhamme daṭṭhu khemataṃ (a. ni. 3.39) ubhayatthapi aṭṭhakathāya sameti];
Tassa me ahu ussāho, nibbānaṃ abhipassato.

‘‘Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, kāmāni paṭisevituṃ;
Anivatti [anivattī (?)] bhavissāmi, brahmacariyaparāyaṇo’’ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Licchavikumārakasuttaṃ

58. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanūni ādāya kukkurasaṅghaparivutā mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ; disvāna sajjāni dhanūni nikkhipitvā kukkurasaṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena mahānāmo licchavi mahāvane jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno addasa te licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike bhagavantaṃ payirupāsante; disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo licchavi udānaṃ udānesi – ‘bhavissanti vajjī, bhavissanti vajjī’’’ti!

‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahānāma, evaṃ vadesi – ‘bhavissanti vajjī, bhavissanti vajjī’’’ti? ‘‘Ime, bhante, licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apānubhā [apajahāti (sī.), apāṭubhā (syā. kaṃ.), apajahā (pī.), apānutā (katthaci)]. Yānipi tāni kulesu paheṇakāni [pahīnakāni (sī.), pahīṇakāni (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pahīyanti, ucchūti vā badarāti vā pūvāti vā modakāti vā saṃkulikāti vā [sakkhalikāti vā (sī. pī.)], tāni vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti; kulitthīnampi kulakumārīnampi pacchāliyaṃ khipanti. Te dānime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā bhagavantaṃ payirupāsantī’’ti.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, mahānāma, kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti – yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa [muddhābhisittassa (ka.) a. ni. 5.135, 136 passitabbaṃ], yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Katame pañca? Idha, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti – ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyuṃ pālehī’ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise [… sāmantasaṃvohāre (sī. pī.)] sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenaṃ puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti – ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyuṃ pālehī’ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammantasāmantasabyohāre sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenaṃ khettakammantasāmantasabyohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti – ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyuṃ pālehī’ti. Khettakammantasāmantasabyohārānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yāvatā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti – ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyuṃ pālehī’ti. Devatānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti – ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyuṃ pālehī’ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, mahānāma, kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti – yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa, yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti.

‘‘Mātāpitukiccakaro, puttadārahito sadā;
Antojanassa atthāya, ye cassa anujīvino.

‘‘Ubhinnañceva atthāya, vadaññū hoti sīlavā;
Ñātīnaṃ pubbapetānaṃ, diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvataṃ [jīvinaṃ (sī.), jīvitaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)].

‘‘Samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, devatānañca paṇḍito;
Vittisañjanano hoti, dhammena gharamāvasaṃ.

‘‘So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ, pujjo hoti pasaṃsiyo;
Idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodatī’’ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Paṭhamavuḍḍhapabbajitasuttaṃ

59. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyavuḍḍhapabbajitasuttaṃ

60. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho suggahitaggāhī, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Nīvaraṇavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni, samayaṃ mātuputtikā;
Upajjhā ṭhānā licchavi, kumārā aparā duveti.

(7) 2. Saññāvaggo

1. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ

61. ‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā [anabhiratisaññā (ka.) a. ni. 5.121-122, 303-304 passitabbaṃ] – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamavaḍḍhisuttaṃ

63. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati – imāhi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassā’’ti.

‘‘Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati [yodha vaḍḍhati (sī.)],
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;

So tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,
Ādīyatī sāramidheva attano''ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Dutiyavaḍḍhisuttaṃ

64. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati – imāhi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassā''ti.

''Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati [yādha vaḍḍhati (sī.)],
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;
Sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā,
Ādīyatī sāramidheva attano''ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Sākacchasuttaṃ

65. [a. ni. 5.164] ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīna''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sājīvasuttaṃ

66. [a. ni. 5.164] ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīna''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamaiddhipādasuttaṃ

67. ''Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme [ime pañca dhamme (ka.)] bhāveti, pañca dhamme [ime pañca dhamme (ka.)] bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

''Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi…pe… cittasamādhi… vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiññeva pañcamiṃ [ussoḷhīyeva pañcamī (sī.)]. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaiddhipādasuttaṃ

68. ‘‘Pubbevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ, pañca dhamme bahulīkāsiṃ [bahulimakāsiṃ (ka.), bahulamakāsiṃ (ka.)]. Katame pañca? Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, vīriyasamādhi… cittasamādhi… vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiññeva pañcamiṃ. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhiṃ – ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

‘‘So sace ākaṅkhiṃ…pe… ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nibbidāsuttaṃ

69. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī [anabhiratisaññī (ka.) a. ni. 5.121-122, 303-304 passitabbaṃ], sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āsavakkhayasuttaṃ

70. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Saññāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve ca saññā dve vaḍḍhī ca, sākacchena ca sājīvaṃ;
Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā, nibbidā cāsavakkhayāti.

(8) 3. Yodhājīvavaggo

1. Paṭhamacetovimuttiphalasuttaṃ

71. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

‘‘Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī [paṭikkūlasaññī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)], sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā

bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca hoti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho [saṃkiṇṇaparikkho (syā. kaṃ.)] itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto itipi''.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ponobhaviko [ponobbhaviko (syā. ka.)] jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyacetovimuttiphalasuttaṃ

72. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto itipi''.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamadhammavihārīsuttaṃ

73. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘‘dhammavihārī, dhammavihārī’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī’’ti?

‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, nāpi riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhu, desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu [yaṃ bhikkhu (syā. kaṃ. pī.)], satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhu, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhu, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyadhammavihārīsuttaṃ

74. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘‘dhammavihārī dhammavihārī’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī’’ti?

‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ; uttari [uttariṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu – ‘bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī’’’.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ; uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhu, desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhu, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamayodhājīvasuttaṃ

75. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpopi [evarūpo (sī.) pu. pa. 193], bhikkhave, idhekacco [ekacco (sī.)] yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ; api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ; api ca kho ussāraṇaññeva [ussādanaṃyeva (sī. pī.)] sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ; api ca kho sampahāre haññati [āhaññati (sī.)] byāpajjati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ [santānetuṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa rajaggasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suṇāti –

‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā’ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idamassa rajaggasmiṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ; api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa dhajaggasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho suṇāti – ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā’ti; api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idamassa dhajaggasmiṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ; api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ; api ca kho ussāraṇaññeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa ussāraṇāya? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati [uhasati (ka.), ohasati (syā. kaṃ.) pu. pa. 196] ullapati ujjagghati uppaṇḍeti. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno ullapiyamāno ujjagghiyamāno uppaṇḍiyamāno saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idamassa ussāraṇāya.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ; api ca kho ussāraṇaññeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ; api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati. Kimassa sampahārasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idamassa sampahārasmiṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kimassa

saṅgāmavijayasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā vinimocetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

‘‘So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi…pe… pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Idamassa saṅgāmavijayasmiṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyayodhājīvasuttaṃ

76. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādenti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti [upalikhanti (ka.)], tamenaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvāva ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ

pare upalikkhanti, tamenaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. Tamenaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādhena kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. Tamenaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādenti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena pariḍayhateva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ – rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi [rāgāyitomhi (sī. syā. kaṃ)], āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī’ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvāva ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvāva ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi.

So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena pariḍayhateva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ – rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī'ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti – 'rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī''ti.

''Tamenaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti – 'appassādā, āvuso, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā [bahūpāyāsā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) pāci. 417; cūḷava. 65; ma. ni. 1.234], ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Abhiramatāyasmā brahmacariye; māyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī''ti.

''So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evamāha – 'kiñcāpi, āvuso, appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo; atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī''ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

''Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tamenaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādhena kālaṃ karoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena pariḍayhateva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ – rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī'ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti – 'rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī''ti.

''Tamenaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti – 'appassādā, āvuso, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā…pe… tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Abhiramatāyasmā brahmacariye; māyasmā

sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī’’ti.

‘‘So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evamāha – ‘ussahissāmi, āvuso, vāyamissāmi, āvuso, abhiramissāmi, āvuso! Na dānāhaṃ, āvuso, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī’’’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tamenaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā … jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya…pe… so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamaanāgatabhayasuttaṃ

77. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva āraññikena [āraññakena (sabbattha a. ni. 5.181; pari. 443)] bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ [ekakaṃ kho pana (syā. kaṃ.)] araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko [vicchikā (syā.)] vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālaṅkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa

pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā bhuttaṃ me byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto vāḷehi samāgaccheyyaṃ, sīhena vā byagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto māṇavehi samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Santi kho panāraññe vāḷā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaanāgatabhayasuttaṃ

78. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati. Jiṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva [paṭigacceva (sī.)] vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇakopi phāsuṃ [phāsu (pī. ka.)] viharissāmī’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ byādhi phusati. Byādhitena kho pana byādhinā abhibhūtena [byādhābhibhūtena (sī. pī. ka.)] na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato byādhitopi phāsuṃ viharissāmī’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti [tenupasaṅkamanti (ka.)]. Tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro. Saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhepi phāsu viharissāmī’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti. Tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro. Saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhayepi phāsuṃ viharissāmī’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati. Saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinnepi saṅghe phāsuṃ viharissāmī’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tatiyaanāgatabhayasuttaṃ

79. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo [kho (katthaci)] paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti. Tepi [te (sī.)] na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti. Tepi [te (?)] na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti. Tepi na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti. Tepi na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhadhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāppaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsissanti, na sotaṃ odahissanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Ye pana te suttantā kavitā [kavikatā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī., saṃ. ni. 2.229) ṭīkā oloketabbā] kāveyyā cittakkharā cittabyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissanti, sotaṃ odahissanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā therā bhikkhū bāhulikā [bāhullikā (syā. kaṃ.) a. ni. 2.49; 3.96] bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati. Sāpi bhavissati bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. ‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabba’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Catutthaanāgatabhayasuttaṃ

80. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ cīvare kalyāṇakāmā. Te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ, riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā. Te piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ, riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā. Te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ [āraññakattaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)], riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti. Bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana, bhikkhave, sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti’. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti. Ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana, bhikkhave, sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘anekavihitaṃ sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikampi nimittaṃ karissanti, pathaviyāpi haritaggepi’. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabba’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Yodhājīvavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve cetovimuttiphalā, dve ca dhammavihārino;
Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā, cattāro ca anāgatāti.

(9) 4. Theravaggo

1. Rajanīyasuttaṃ

81. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Rajanīye rajjati, dussanīye [dusanīye (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dussati, mohanīye muyhati, kuppanīye [kupanīye (sī. syā. kaṃ.), kopanīye (pī.)] kuppati, madanīye majjati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Rajanīye na rajjati, dussanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kuppanīye na kuppati, madanīye na majjati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vītarāgasuttaṃ

82. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Avītarāgo hoti, avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti, makkhī ca, paḷāsī ca – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti, amakkhī ca, apaḷāsī ca – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kuhakasuttaṃ

83. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Kuhako ca hoti, lapako ca, nemittiko [nimittiko (syā. kaṃ.), nimittako (ka.)] ca, nippesiko ca, lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigīsitā [nijigiṃsitā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca kuhako hoti, na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīsitā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Assaddhasuttaṃ

84. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti, amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Akkhamasuttaṃ

85. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭisambhidāpattasuttaṃ

86. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sīlavantasuttaṃ

87. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ [sātthā sabyañjanā (sī.)] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā [dhatā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Therasuttaṃ

88. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ [gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ (sī.)] bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā appaṭividdhā; micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano, so bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro itipissa

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

''Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano, so bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamasekhasuttaṃ

89. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasekhasuttaṃ

90. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo viyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu akālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī hoti na akicchalābhī na akasiralābhī [kicchalābhī kasiralābhī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī)]; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo viyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu na atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, nātidivā paṭikkamati; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Rajanīyo vītarāgo, kuhakāssaddhaakkhamā;
Paṭisambhidā ca sīlena, thero sekhā pare duveti.

(10) 5. Kakudhavaggo

1. Paṭhamasampadāsuttaṃ

91. ‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, sutasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasampadāsuttaṃ

92. ‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Sīlasampadā, samādhisampadā, paññāsampadā, vimuttisampadā, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Byākaraṇasuttaṃ

93. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, aññābyākaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ byākaroti; pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ byākaroti; ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ byākaroti; adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti; sammadeva aññaṃ byākaroti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca aññābyākaraṇānī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Phāsuvihārasuttaṃ

94. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca phāsuvihārā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Akuppasuttaṃ

95. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sutadharasuttaṃ

96. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āsevanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu; appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto; appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āsevanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kathāsuttaṃ

97. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu; appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto; appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto; yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Āraññakasuttaṃ

98. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu; appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto; appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto; āraññako hoti pantasenāsano; yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho,

bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sīhasuttaṃ

99. ''Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati; āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati; vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ [catuddisā (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.) a. ni. 4.33; saṃ. ni. 3.78 passitabbaṃ] anuviloketi; samantā catuddisaṃ [catuddisā (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.) a. ni. 4.33; saṃ. ni. 3.78 passitabbaṃ] anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati; tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; mahiṃsassa [mahisassa (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; gavassa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; dīpissa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; khuddakānañcepi pāṇānaṃ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasabiḷārānampi [sasabiḷārānaṃ (ka.)], sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me yoggapatho nassā'ti.

''Sīhoti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ. Bhikkhūnañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; bhikkhunīnañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; upāsakānañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; upāsikānañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; puthujjanānañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāranesādānampi [annabhāranesādānaṃ (ka.)], sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammagāravo''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kakudhatherasuttaṃ

100. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. [cūḷava. 333, 341] Tena kho pana samayena kakudho nāma koliyaputto [koḷīyaputto (sī. syā. ka.)] āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti – seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni [māgadhikāni (sī. pī. ka.)] gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ [nevattānaṃ byābādheti (sī.)] no paraṃ byābādheti.

Atha kho kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ''devadattassa, bhante, evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī'ti. Sahacittuppādā ca, bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno''ti. Idamavoca kakudho devaputto. Idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Kakudho nāma, bhante, koliyaputto mamaṃ upaṭṭhāko adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno hoti. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho – seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ no paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca – 'devadattassa, bhante, evarūpaṃ

icchāgataṃ uppajji – ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti. Sahacittuppādā ca, bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno'ti. Idamavoca, bhante, kakudho devaputto. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī''ti.

''Kiṃ pana te, moggallāna, kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito – 'yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā'''ti? ''Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me, bhante, kakudho devaputto – 'yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā'''ti. ''Rakkhassetaṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ! (Rakkhassetaṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ) [( ) sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu natthi cūḷava. 333 pana sabbatthapi dissatiyeva]! Idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

''Pañcime, moggallāna, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, moggallāna, ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ [kathaṃ nu taṃ (sī.), kathaṃ nu (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.), kathaṃ taṃ (katthaci)] mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma – 'sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati [paccāsiṃsati (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)].

''Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno 'parisuddhājīvomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho'ti. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho'ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma – 'sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

''Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesanomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā'ti. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesanomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā'ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma – 'sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

''Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma – 'sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma – ‘sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissatī’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati. Ime kho, moggallāna, pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Ahaṃ kho pana, moggallāna, parisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kakudhavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve sampadā byākaraṇaṃ, phāsu akuppapañcamaṃ;
Sutaṃ kathā āraññako, sīho ca kakudho dasāti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. Phāsuvihāravaggo

1. Sārajjasuttaṃ

101. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, assaddhassa sārajjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sārajjaṃ hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, appassutassa sārajjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ

dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, kusītassa sārajjaṃ hoti, āraddhavīriyassa taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, duppaññassa sārajjaṃ hoti, paññavato taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ussaṅkitasuttaṃ

102. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti pāpabhikkhūti api akuppadhammopi [api akuppadhammo (sī. syā. kaṃ.)].

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro vā hoti, thullakumārikāgocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti pāpabhikkhūti api akuppadhammopī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahācorasuttaṃ

103. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpi chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti, gahananissito ca, balavanissito ca, bhogacāgī ca, ekacārī ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ [gedhaṃ (sī.) a. ni. 3.51] vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro ekacārī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro ekakova gahaṇāni [niggahaṇāni (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] kattā hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ agamaṃsū’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpi chindati nillopampi harati ekāgārikampi karoti paripanthepi tiṭṭhati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ

attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti, gahananissito ca, balavanissito ca, bhogacāgī ca, ekacārī ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu ekakova paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samaṇasukhumālasuttaṃ

104. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa [tyāssa (ka.) a. ni. 4.87] manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tānissa na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

‘‘Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā [mameva taṃ sammā (?)] vadamāno vadeyya – ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ti. Ahañhi, bhikkhave, yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito;

yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni – pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā – tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādhohamasmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi [catunnaṃ kho pana (sī.), catunnaṃ (syā. pī.)] jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī [nikāmalābhī homi (sī. ka.)] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

‘‘Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Phāsuvihārasuttaṃ

105. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ…pe… mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca phāsuvihārā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ānandasuttaṃ

106. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṅghe [bhikkhuṃsaṃgho (syā. pī.)] viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā [attanā ca (pī. ka.)] sīlasampanno hoti, no [no ca (ka.)] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā [sampavattā hoti (ka.)]; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, ānanda [ānandāti bhagavā avoca (syā. pī.)]! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, ānanda! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, ānanda! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati; catunnañca [catunnaṃ (pī. ka.)] jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, ānanda! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati; catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānañca [āsavānaṃ (sī. pī. ka.)] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyya.

‘‘Imamhā cāhaṃ, ānanda, phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti vadāmī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sīlasuttaṃ

107. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Asekhasuttaṃ

108. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Katamehi, pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Cātuddisasuttaṃ

109. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hotī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Araññasuttaṃ

110. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhavīriyo viharati thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitu''nti. Dasamaṃ.

Phāsuvihāravaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sārajjaṃ saṅkito coro, sukhumālaṃ phāsu pañcamaṃ;
Ānanda sīlāsekhā ca, cātuddiso araññena cāti.

(12) 2. Andhakavindavaggo

1. Kulūpakasuttaṃ

111. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Asanthavavissāsī [asanthutavissāsī (sī.), asandhavavissāsī (ka.)] ca hoti, anissaravikappī ca, vissaṭṭhupasevī [viyatthupasevī (sī.), byatthupasevī (syā. kaṃ.), vyattūpasevī (pī.)] ca, upakaṇṇakajappī ca, atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na asanthavavissāsī ca hoti, na anissaravikappī ca, na vissaṭṭhupasevī ca, na upakaṇṇakajappī ca, na atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pacchāsamaṇasuttaṃ

112. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, na pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhati, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Nātidūre gacchati na accāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhati, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sammāsamādhisuttaṃ

113. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo

gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitu''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Andhakavindasuttaṃ

114. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Ye te, ānanda, bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo, ānanda, bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā [samādāpetabbā (?)] nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu? 'Etha tumhe, āvuso, sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū'ti – iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

'''Etha tumhe, āvuso, indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino [nipakasatino (sī. syā.), nepakkasatino (?)], sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā'ti – iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

'''Etha tumhe, āvuso, appabhassā hotha, bhasse pariyantakārino'ti – iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

'''Etha tumhe, āvuso, āraññikā hotha, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathā'ti – iti kāyavūpakāse samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

'''Etha tumhe, āvuso, sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā'ti – iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Ye te, ānanda, bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo, ānanda, bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Maccharinīsuttaṃ

115. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vaṇṇanāsuttaṃ

116. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Issukinīsuttaṃ

117. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ [saddhādeyyañca (syā.)] vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anissukinī ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

118. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca, hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Micchāvācāsuttaṃ

119. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca hoti, micchākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca hoti, sammākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Micchāvāyāmasuttaṃ

120. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī ca [micchāsati ca (syā.)], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Andhakavindavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kulūpako pacchāsamaṇo, samādhiandhakavindaṃ;
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā, diṭṭhivācāya vāyamāti.

(13) 3. Gilānavaggo

1. Gilānasuttaṃ

121. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ; disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

‘‘Yaṃ kiñci [yaṃ kiñci (syā. kaṃ.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ [bhikkhave dubbalaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī [sabbatthapi evameva dissati], sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī’’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Satisūpaṭṭhitasuttaṃ

122. ‘‘Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

‘‘Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ajjhattaññeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya, asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamaupaṭṭhākasuttaṃ

123. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko [dupaṭṭhāko (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.) mahāva. 366] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, bhesajjaṃ nappaṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatīti paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatīti ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhitoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ [tippānaṃ (sī.) mahāva. 366] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko hoti.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatīti paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatīti ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhitoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hotī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyaupaṭṭhākasuttaṃ

124. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Nappaṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; nappaṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ [samādāpetuṃ (?) mahāva. 366] samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātu’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamaanāyussāsuttaṃ

125. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti, akālacārī ca hoti, abrahmacārī ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā anāyussā.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca? Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, kālacārī ca hoti, brahmacārī ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā āyussā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaanāyussāsuttaṃ

126. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti, dussīlo ca, pāpamitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā anāyussā.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca? Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, sīlavā ca, kalyāṇamitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā āyussā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vapakāsasuttaṃ

127. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ [vi + apa + kāsituṃ = vapakāsituṃ]. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo [na kāmasaṅkappabahulo (ka.)] ca viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsitu’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Samaṇasukhasuttaṃ

128. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, samaṇadukkhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca samaṇadukkhāni.

‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca samaṇasukhānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parikuppasuttaṃ

129. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca? Mātā [mātaraṃ (ka.)] jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā [pitaraṃ (ka.)] jīvitā voropito [voropitā (ka.)] hoti, arahaṃ [arahantaṃ (ka.), arahā (syā.)] jīvitā voropito hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Byasanasuttaṃ

130. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, byasanāni. Katamāni pañca? Ñātibyasanaṃ, bhogabyasanaṃ, rogabyasanaṃ, sīlabyasanaṃ, diṭṭhibyasanaṃ. Na, bhikkhave, sattā ñātibyasanahetu vā bhogabyasanahetu vā rogabyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Sīlabyasanahetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhibyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca byasanāni.

‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Ñātisampadā, bhogasampadā, ārogyasampadā, sīlasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Na, bhikkhave, sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Gilānavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Gilāno satisūpaṭṭhi, dve upaṭṭhākā duvāyusā;

Vapakāsasamaṇasukhā, parikuppaṃ byasanena cāti.

(14) 4. Rājavaggo

1. Paṭhamacakkānuvattanasuttaṃ

131. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkaṃ vatteti [pavatteti (syā. pī. ka.)]; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ [appativattiyaṃ (sī.)] kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti, dhammaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū, dhammaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyacakkānuvattanasuttaṃ

132. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammeneva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti, dhammaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammeneva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto atthaññū, dhammaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dhammarājāsuttaṃ

133. ‘‘Yopi so [yopi kho (sī. syā. pī.)], bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, sopi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ vattetī’’ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko pana, bhante, rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā’’ti? ‘‘Dhammo, bhikkhū’’ti bhagavā avoca.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu [anuyuttesu (sī.) a. ni. 3.14] …pe… balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. Sa kho so, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu anuyantesu balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammeneva cakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu – ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo; evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo’ti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhunīsu [bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu (sī. pī.)] …pe… upāsakesu…pe… upāsikāsu – ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo; evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo’’’ti.

‘‘Sa kho so, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Yassaṃdisaṃsuttaṃ

134. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃyeva vijite viharati.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya; pariṇāyako kho panassa hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ; tassime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena [yasena pañcamena (ka.), pañcamena (sī.)] dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ

disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃyeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti vijitāvīnaṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacittova [vimuttacitto (sī. pī.), vimuttacitto ca (ka.)] viharati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu – rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā – rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu – rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā – rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto pariṇāyakasampanno; tassime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati vimuttacittova viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti vimuttacittāna’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamapatthanāsuttaṃ

135. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

‘‘Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi negamajānapadassa piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā, tattha [tatthamhi (sī.), tatthapi (ka.)] sikkhito anavayo. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyya’nti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya; asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

‘‘Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ khomhi saddho, saddahāmi tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. ‘Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ

khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi asaṭho amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi āraddhavīriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyya'nti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ patthetī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyapatthanāsuttaṃ

136. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjaṃ [uparajjaṃ (syā. pī. ka.)] pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ.

''Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyya'nti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjaṃ pattheti.

''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto [supaṭṭhitacitto (sī. syā.), sūpaṭṭhitacitto (ka.)] hoti; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

''Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ khomhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ [satthā byañjanā (sī.)] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi āraddhavīriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyya'nti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ patthetī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Appaṃsupatisuttaṃ

137. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, appaṃ rattiyā supanti, bahuṃ jagganti. Katame pañca? Itthī, bhikkhave, purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Puriso, bhikkhave, itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Coro, bhikkhave, ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Rājā [rājayutto (pī. ka.)], bhikkhave, rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, visaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti, bahuṃ jaggantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bhattādakasuttaṃ

138. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhī ca rañño nāgotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhī ca, rañño nāgotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti, okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano [pīṭhamaddano (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ca salākaggāhī ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano ca salākaggāhī ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Akkhamasuttaṃ

139. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacarā tesaṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito [vihanīto (syā.), vihānito (katthaci)] dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho, dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo

akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacarā tesaṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho, dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sotasuttaṃ

140. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, rakkhitā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenaṃ hatthidammasārathi [hatthidammasārathī (sī.)] kāraṇaṃ kāreti – yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ – taṃ aṭṭhiṃ katvā [aṭṭhikatvā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) a. ni. 4.114] manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā [sabbacetasā (?)] samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati [hanti (sī. pī.)], hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi [rathāruhampi (pī.)] hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsaṃ, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthāruhaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenaṃ hatthidammasārathi disaṃ peseti – yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ – taṃ khippameva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, rakkhitā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṃkatvā manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti (hanati) [( ) natthi sī. pī. potthakesu a. ni. 4.114] byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ…pe… uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti (hanati) [( ) natthi sī. pī. potthakesu a. ni. 4.114] byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsa [… siriṃsapa (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pasamphassānaṃ; duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho

nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti.

‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Rājavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Cakkānuvattanā rājā, yassaṃdisaṃ dve ceva patthanā;
Appaṃsupati bhattādo, akkhamo ca sotena cāti.

(15) 5. Tikaṇḍakīvaggo

1. Avajānātisuttaṃ

141. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsena avajānāti, ādheyyamukho [ādiyyamukho (sī.), ādeyyamukho (syā. kaṃ.), ādiyamukho (pī.) aṭṭhakathāya paṭhamasaṃvaṇṇanānurūpaṃ. pu. pa. 193 passitabbaṃ] hoti, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti [mando hoti momūho (sī.)].

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo datvā avajānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ demi; ayaṃ paṭigganhātī’ti. Tamenaṃ datvā avajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo datvā avajānāti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tamenaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaññeva adhimuccitā [adhimuccito (syā.)] hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo lolo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo lolo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo mando momūho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇīte dhamme na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo mando momūho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ārabhatisuttaṃ

142. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

[pu. pa. 191] ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārabhati, na vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ārabhati, vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā [ārabbhajā (pī. ka.), ārabhajā (syā. kaṃ.)] āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti [saṃvaḍḍhanti (ka.)], sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu [bhāvetuṃ (sī. pī.)]; evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu; evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu; evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī’’’ ti.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu; evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, ime cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇantī’’ti [pu. pa. 191]. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sārandadasuttaṃ

143. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ licchavisatānaṃ sārandade cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘‘pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmi’’nti.

Atha kho te licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ [pesesuṃ (syā. ka.)] – ‘‘yadā tvaṃ [yathā tvaṃ (sī. pī.)], ambho purisa, passeyyāsi bhagavantaṃ, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsī’’ti. Addasā kho so puriso bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ; disvāna yena te licchavī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te licchavī etadavoca – ‘‘ayaṃ so, bhante, bhagavā gacchati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho; yassadāni kālaṃ maññathā’’ti.

Atha kho te licchavī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te licchavī bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Sādhu, bhante, yena sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’’ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho bhagavā yena sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te licchavī etadavoca – ‘‘kāya nuttha, licchavī, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmi’’’nti.

‘‘Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata, bho, licchavīnaṃ [kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata vo licchavīnaṃ (sī.), kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata vo licchavī (syā.), kāmādhimuttānaṃva vo licchavī (?)] kāmaṃyeva ārabbha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ, licchavī, ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā [viññātassa (sī. pī.) a. ni. 5.195] dhammānudhammappaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, licchavī, pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmi’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Tikaṇḍakīsuttaṃ

144. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sākete viharati tikaṇḍakīvane [kaṇḍakīvane (saṃ. ni. 5.902)]. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī [appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno.

‘‘Kiñca [kathañca (sī. pī. ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī’ti – idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

‘‘Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī’ti – idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

‘‘Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya?

‘Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī’ti – idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

‘‘Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī’ti – idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

‘‘Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya? ‘Sato sampajāno mā me kvacani [kvacini (sī. syā. pī.)] katthaci kiñcanaṃ [kiñcana (sī. pī.)] rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādī’ti – idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nirayasuttaṃ

145. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mittasuttaṃ

146. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ [avatthānacārikaṃ (syā.)] anuyutto viharati, nappaṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Asappurisadānasuttaṃ

147. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca? Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittīkatvā [acittikatvā (pī.), acitiṃ katvā (syā.), acittiṃ katvā (ka.)] deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ [apaviṭṭaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca asappurisadānāni.

‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittīkatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sappurisadānānī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sappurisadānasuttaṃ

148. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto [anaggahitacitto (sī.)] dānaṃ deti, attānañca parañca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

‘‘Saddhāya kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

‘‘Sakkaccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Yepissa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti [kammakārāti (ka.)] vā, tepi sussūsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti.

‘‘Kālena kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; kālāgatā cassa atthā pacurā honti.

‘‘Anuggahitacitto kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; uḷāresu ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

‘‘Attānañca parañca anupahacca kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; na cassa kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā [appiyato vā dāyādato vā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), appiyadāyādato vā (ka.)]. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sappurisadānānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamasamayavimuttasuttaṃ

149. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasamayavimuttasuttaṃ

150. [kathā. 267] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Tikaṇḍakīvaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Datvā avajānāti ārabhati ca, sārandada tikaṇḍa nirayena ca;
Mitto asappurisasappurisena, samayavimuttaṃ apare dveti.

Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(16) 1. Saddhammavaggo

1. Paṭhamasammattaniyāmasuttaṃ

151. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ [kathitaṃ (ka.)] paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayoniso ca [ayoniso (syā. kaṃ.)] manasi karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca manasi karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasammattaniyāmasuttaṃ

152. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tatiyasammattaniyāmasuttaṃ

153. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto [saupārambhacitto (syā. kaṃ.)] dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhammadesake āhatacitto hoti khīlajāto [khilajāto (syā. pī.)], duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhīlajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi

samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamasaddhammasammosasuttaṃ

154. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ [dhatānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyasaddhammasammosasuttaṃ

155. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paraṃ [paresaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), pare (?)] vācenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti – suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paraṃ vācenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Tatiyasaddhammasammosasuttaṃ

156. [a. ni. 4.160] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dubbacā honti, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti; tesaṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā [pariccajā (syā. kaṃ.)] ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suvacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti; tesaṃ accayena na chinnamūlako [acchinnamūlako (ka.) a. ni. 4.160] suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā; vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsuṃ viharati. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā honti. Tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dukkathāsuttaṃ

157. ‘‘Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ [puggalaṃ puggalaṃ (sī. pī.)] upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Assaddhassa, bhikkhave, saddhākathā dukkathā; dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā; appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā; maccharissa [macchariyassa (sī. pī. ka.)] cāgakathā dukkathā; duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā? Assaddho, bhikkhave, saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati [na sampassati (sī.)], na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā? Dussīlo, bhikkhave, sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sīlasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā? Appassuto, bhikkhave, bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā? Maccharī, bhikkhave, cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā? Duppañño, bhikkhave, paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya.

‘‘Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Saddhassa, bhikkhave, saddhākathā sukathā; sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā; bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā; cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā; paññavato paññākathā sukathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā? Saddho, bhikkhave, saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā? Sīlavā, bhikkhave, sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā? Bahussuto, bhikkhave, bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā? Cāgavā, bhikkhave, cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā.

‘‘Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, paññavato paññākathā sukathā? Paññavā, bhikkhave, paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sārajjasuttaṃ

158. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto [okkamanto (ka.)] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, dupañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Udāyīsuttaṃ

159. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āyasmā, bhante, udāyī mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desetī’’ti [desento nisinno’’ti (syā.)].

‘‘Na kho, ānanda, sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ, ānanda, dhammaṃ desentena

pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Katame pañca? ‘Anupubbiṃ kathaṃ [ānupubbikathaṃ (sī.), anupubbikathaṃ (syā. pī. ka.)] kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘anuddayataṃ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘attānañca parañca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Na kho, ānanda, sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ, ānanda, dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Duppaṭivinodayasuttaṃ

160. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Katame pañca? Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivinodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca uppannā duppaṭivinodayā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Saddhammavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Tayo sammattaniyāmā, tayo saddhammasammosā;
Dukkathā ceva sārajjaṃ, udāyidubbinodayāti.

(17) 2. Āghātavaggo

1. Paṭhamaāghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ

161. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, āghātapaṭivinayā yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā; evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā; evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā; evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, asatiamanasikāro tasmiṃ puggale āpajjitabbo; evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmiṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā – ‘kammassako ayamāyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissatī’ti; evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyaāghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ

162. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Pañcime, āvuso, āghātapaṭivinayā yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca? Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro,

na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, labhati ca kālena vā kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggaṇhitvā dakkhiṇena pādena pattharitvā [vitthāretvā (sī. pī.)], yo tattha sāro taṃ paripātetvā ādāya pakkameyya; evamevaṃ khvāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā na sāssa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā, yā ca khvāssa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā sāssa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, pokkharaṇī sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā ubhohi hatthehi iticiti ca sevālapaṇakaṃ apaviyūhitvā añjalinā pivitvā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā na sāssa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā, yā ca khvāssa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā sāssa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, parittaṃ gopade [gopadake (sī. syā.)] udakaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. Tassa evamassa – ‘idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade udakaṃ. Sacāhaṃ añjalinā vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā khobhessāmipi taṃ loḷessāmipi taṃ apeyyampi taṃ karissāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ catukkuṇḍiko [catuguṇḍiko (sī.), catukuṇḍiko (syā. kaṃ. pī.), catukoṇḍiko (dī. ni. 3.7)] nipatitvā gopītakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya’nti. So catukkuṇḍiko nipatitvā gopītakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā na sāssa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā; yāpissa aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā na sāpissa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā. Yañca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tamevassa [tadevassa (sī. syā.)] tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno addhānamaggappaṭipanno. Tassa puratopissa dūre gāmo pacchatopissa dūre gāmo. So na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, na labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ. Tamenaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggappaṭipanno. So tasmiṃ purise kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anukampaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya – ‘aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ [ayaṃ (ka.)] puriso idheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjī’ti [āpajjeyya (ka.)]! Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpepi [evarūpe (pī.)], āvuso, puggale kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anuddayāyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampāyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā – ‘aho vata ayamāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya! Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ āyasmā [ayamāyasmā (ka.)] kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjī’ti [upapajjatīti (ka.)]! Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā [acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā (sī.)] setakā [setodakā (ka.)] supatitthā ramaṇīyā nānārukkhehi sañchannā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā tattheva rukkhacchāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāpissa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā sāpissa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā; yāpissa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā sāpissa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbā; yampi labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye manasi kātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikaṃ, āvuso, puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati.

‘‘Ime kho, āvuso, pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sākacchasuttaṃ

163. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

[a. ni. 5.65-66] ‘‘Pañcahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ sākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ sākaccho sabrahmacārīna’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sājīvasuttaṃ

164. [a. ni. 5.65] Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… ‘‘pañcahi, āvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīna’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pañhapucchāsuttaṃ

165. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… ‘‘yo hi koci, āvuso, paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi? Mandattā momūhattā [momuhattā (sī.)] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā panevaṃcitto [atha vā

pakuppanto (sī. pī.)] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati – 'sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce [no ca (syā.)] me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmī'ti. Yo hi koci, āvuso, paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso, evaṃcitto paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi – 'sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nirodhasuttaṃ

166. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… ''idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi [samāpajjeyyapi vuṭṭhaheyyapi (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] – atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ [kabaḷiṃkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ''aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – natthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ''aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – natthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ''yāvatatiyakampi [yāvatatiyampi (sī. syā. pī.)] kho me āyasmā udāyī paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyya''nti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ''aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – natthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi

vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ''aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – natthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti.

Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ''bhagavatopi kho me sammukhā āyasmā udāyī yāvatatiyakaṃ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assa''nti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ āmantesi – ''kaṃ pana tvaṃ, udāyi, manomayaṃ kāyaṃ paccesī''ti? ''Ye te, bhante, devā arūpino saññāmayā''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ, udāyi, bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena! Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī''ti! Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ''atthi nāma, ānanda, theraṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhupekkhissatha. Na hi nāma, ānanda, kāruññampi bhavissati theramhi [byattamhi (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi – atthetaṃ ṭhāna''nti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando acirapakkantassa bhagavato yenāyasmā upavāṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ etadavoca – ''idhāvuso upavāṇa, aññe there bhikkhū vihesenti. Mayaṃ tena na muccāma. Anacchariyaṃ kho, panetaṃ āvuso upavāṇa, yaṃ bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etadeva ārabbha udāhareyya yathā āyasmantaṃyevettha upavāṇaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idāneva amhākaṃ sārajjaṃ okkanta''nti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ etadavoca –

''Katīhi nu kho, upavāṇa, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā''ti? ''Pañcahi, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhante, thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya [anelagaḷāya (syā. kaṃ.)] atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhante, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā''ti.

''Sādhu sādhu, upavāṇa! Imehi kho, upavāṇa, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce, upavāṇa, pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkareyyuṃ na garuṃ kareyyuṃ na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena valittacatāya. Yasmā ca kho, upavāṇa, ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā taṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjentī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Codanāsuttaṃ

167. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''codakena, āvuso, bhikkhunā paraṃ

codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo''.

''Katame pañca? Kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena; bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena; saṇhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena; atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anatthasaṃhitena; mettacitto [mettacittena (sī. pī. ka.) cūḷava. 400 passitabbaṃ] vakkhāmi, no dosantaro [dosantarena (sī. pī. ka.)]. Codakena, āvuso, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo.

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anatthasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

''Adhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo [upadahitabbo (sī. syā. pī.)] – 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; anatthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyā'ti. Adhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

''Adhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – 'akālena te, āvuso, codito [cudito (sī. syā. pī.)] no kālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; abhūtena te, āvuso, codito no bhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; pharusena te, āvuso, codito no saṇhena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; anatthasaṃhitena te, āvuso, codito no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; dosantarena te, āvuso, codito no mettacittena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyā'ti. Adhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

''Idha panāhaṃ, āvuso, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ, saṇhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ, atthasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no anatthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

''Dhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; atthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no anatthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyā'ti. Dhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

''Dhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – 'kālena te, āvuso, codito no akālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; bhūtena te, āvuso, codito no abhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; saṇhena te, āvuso, codito no pharusena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; atthasaṃhitena te, āvuso, codito no anatthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; mettacittena te, āvuso, codito no dosantarena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyā'ti. Dhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena coditabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

''Cuditena, āvuso, puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbaṃ – sacce ca, akuppe ca. Maṃ cepi [pañcahi (syā. ka.)], āvuso, pare codeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṇhena vā pharusena vā atthasaṃhitena vā anatthasaṃhitena vā mettacittā [mettacittena (sī. pī. ka.) ma. ni. 1.227 passitabbaṃ] vā dosantarā [dosantarena (sī. pī. ka.)] vā, ahampi dvīsuyeva dhammesu patiṭṭhaheyyaṃ – sacce ca, akuppe ca. Sace jāneyyaṃ – 'attheso mayi dhammo'ti, 'atthī'ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ – 'saṃvijjateso mayi dhammo'ti. Sace jāneyyaṃ – 'nattheso mayi dhammo'ti, 'natthī'ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ – 'neso dhammo mayi saṃvijjatī'ti.

‘‘Evampi kho te [evampi kho (ka.)], sāriputta, vuccamānā atha ca panidhekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantī’’ti.

‘‘Ye te, bhante, puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino [keṭubhino (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti.

‘‘Ye pana te, bhante, kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantīti.

‘‘Ye te, sāriputta, puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu te.

‘‘Ye pana, te sāriputta, kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te tvaṃ, sāriputta, vadeyyāsi. Ovada, sāriputta, sabrahmacārī; anusāsa, sāriputta, sabrahmacārī – ‘asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi sabrahmacārī’ti. Evañhi te, sāriputta, sikkhitabba’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sīlasuttaṃ

168. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi …pe… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho, sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi…pe… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassana’’nti [a. ni.

5.168; 6.50; 7.65]. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Khippanisantisuttaṃ

169. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ [sārāṇīyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti, kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitañcassa nappamussatī’’ti? ‘‘Āyasmā kho ānando bahussuto. Paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva ānanda’’nti. ‘‘Tenahāvuso sāriputta, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu atthakusalo ca hoti, dhammakusalo ca, byañjanakusalo ca, niruttikusalo ca, pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitañcassa nappamussatī’’ti. ‘‘Acchariyaṃ, āvuso! Abbhutaṃ, āvuso!! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dhārema – ‘āyasmā ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo’’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhaddajisuttaṃ

170. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddaji yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ bhaddajiṃ āyasmā ānando etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso bhaddaji, dassanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ agga’’nti?

‘‘Atthāvuso, brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, yo taṃ brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso, ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā. Te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti! Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso, subhakiṇhā nāma devā. Te santaṃyeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭivedenti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso, ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ agga’’nti. ‘‘Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato bhaddajissa, yadidaṃ bahunā janenā’’ti?

‘‘Āyasmā kho, ānando, bahussuto. Paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva ānanda’’nti. ‘‘Tenahāvuso bhaddaji, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā bhaddaji āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

‘‘Yathā passato kho, āvuso, anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ agga’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Āghātavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve āghātavinayā, sākacchā sājīvato pañhaṃ;
Pucchā nirodho codanā, sīlaṃ nisanti bhaddajīti.

(18) 3. Upāsakavaggo

1. Sārajjasuttaṃ

171. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Visāradasuttaṃ

172. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nirayasuttaṃ

173. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Verasuttaṃ

174. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Pañca, gahapati, bhayāni verāni appahāya 'dussīlo' iti vuccati, nirayañca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātaṃ, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāraṃ, musāvādaṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ – imāni kho, gahapati, pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya 'dussīlo' iti vuccati, nirayañca upapajjati.

‘‘Pañca, gahapati, bhayāni verāni pahāya ‘sīlavā’ iti vuccati, sugatiñca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātaṃ, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāraṃ, musāvādaṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ – imāni kho, gahapati, pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya ‘sīlavā’ iti vuccati, sugatiñca upapajjati.

‘‘Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

‘‘Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī…pe….

‘‘Yaṃ, gahapati, kāmesumicchācārī…pe….

‘‘Yaṃ, gahapati, musāvādī…pe….

‘‘Yaṃ, gahapati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hotī’’ti.

‘‘Yo pāṇamatipāteti, musāvādañca bhāsati;
Loke adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradārañca gacchati;
Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjati.

‘‘Appahāya pañca verāni, dussīlo iti vuccati;
Kāyassa bhedā duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati.

‘‘Yo pāṇaṃ nātipāteti, musāvādaṃ na bhāsati;
Loke adinnaṃ nādiyati, paradāraṃ na gacchati;
Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro nānuyuñjati.

‘‘Pahāya pañca verāni, sīlavā iti vuccati;
Kāyassa bhedā sappañño, sugatiṃ sopapajjatī’’ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Caṇḍālasuttaṃ

175. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca [upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti; dussīlo hoti; kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ; ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati; tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañca [upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca (pī. ka.)]. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti; sīlavā hoti; akotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ; na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati; idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañcā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Pītisuttaṃ

176. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Tumhe kho, gahapati, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho, gahapati, tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā – 'mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā'ti. Tasmātiha, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā'ti! Evañhi vo, gahapati, sikkhitabba''nti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā – 'tumhe kho, gahapati, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho, gahapati, tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā – mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenāti. Tasmātiha, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmāti! Evañhi vo, gahapati, sikkhitabba'nti. Yasmiṃ, bhante, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ, bhante, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa pañca [imāni pañcassa (syā. kaṃ.)] ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī''ti.

''Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yasmiṃ, sāriputta, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ, sāriputta, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa [imānettha (sī.)] pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vaṇijjāsuttaṃ

177. ''Pañcimā, bhikkhave, vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Rājāsuttaṃ

178. ''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratoti [paṭivirato hotīti (sī.), paṭivirato hoti (syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī'ti. Api ca,

khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti [tatheva pāpakaṃ kammaṃ pavedayanti (sī.), tadeva pāpakammaṃ pavedeti (syā. kaṃ.)] – 'ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesīti [voropetīti (syā. kaṃ.)]. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā''’ti? ''Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati [sūyissati (sī. pī.)] cā''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī''’ti? ''No hetaṃ bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī'ti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti – 'ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyīti [ādiyati (syā. kaṃ.)]. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā''’ti? ''Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī''’ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī'ti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti – 'ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjīti [āpajjati (syā. kaṃ.)]. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā''’ti? ''Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī''’ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī'ti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti – 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ pabhañjīti [bhañjatīti (sī.), bhañjati (syā. kaṃ.), bhañjīti (pī.)]. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā''’ti? ''Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā – 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī'ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ – 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī'ti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti – 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi [voropeti (syā.)]; ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi [ādiyati (sī. syā.)]; ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji [āpajjati (sī. syā.)]; ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ pabhañjīti. Tamenaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā

pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā'''ti? ''Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati cā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Gihisuttaṃ

179. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ''yaṃ kañci [yaṃ kiñci (sī. pī.)], sāriputta, jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'''ti.

''Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti? Idha, sāriputta, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti.

''Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī? Idha, sāriputta, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Ayamassa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'ti. Ayamassa dutiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'ti. Ayamassa tatiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayamassa catuttho ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

''Yaṃ kañci, sāriputta, jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ – imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ, imesañca catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'''ti.

''Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, pāpāni parivajjaye;
Ariyadhammaṃ samādāya, paṇḍito parivajjaye.

‘‘Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni, vijjamāne parakkame;
Musā ca na bhaṇe jānaṃ, adinnaṃ na parāmase.

‘‘Sehi dārehi santuṭṭho, paradārañca ārame [nārame (sī. syā.)];
Merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu, na pive cittamohaniṃ.

‘‘Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ, dhammañcānuvitakkaye;
Abyāpajjaṃ [abyāpajjhaṃ (?) abyāpajjhaṃ (ka.)] hitaṃ cittaṃ, devalokāya bhāvaye.

‘‘Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme, puññatthassa jigīsato [jigiṃsato (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)];
Santesu paṭhamaṃ dinnā, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

‘‘Santo have pavakkhāmi, sāriputta suṇohi me;
Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, rohiṇīsu harīsu vā.

‘‘Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu, gosu pārevatāsu vā;
Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati puṅgavo.

‘‘Dhorayho balasampanno, kalyāṇajavanikkamo;
Tameva bhāre yuñjanti, nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare.

‘‘Evamevaṃ manussesu, yasmiṃ kismiñci jātiye;
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse.

‘‘Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati subbato;
Dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, saccavādī hirīmano.

‘‘Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī;
Pannabhāro visaṃyutto, katakicco anāsavo.

‘‘Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, anupādāya nibbuto;
Tasmiñca viraje khette, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

‘‘Bālā ca avijānantā, dummedhā assutāvino;
Bahiddhā dadanti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.

‘‘Ye ca sante upāsanti, sappaññe dhīrasammate;
Saddhā ca nesaṃ sugate, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā.

‘‘Devalokañca te yanti, kule vā idha jāyare;
Anupubbena nibbānaṃ, adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Gavesīsuttaṃ

180. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ; disvāna [disvā (sī. pī.)] maggā okkamma [ukkamma (katthaci)] yena taṃ sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo bhagavato sitassa

pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī''ti.

''Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, imasmiṃ padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañceva phītañca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ. Taṃ kho panānanda, nagaraṃ kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Kassapassa kho panānanda, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa gavesī nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho, ānanda, upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni samādapitāni [samādāpitāni (?)] ahesuṃ sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro [bahukāro (katthaci)] pubbaṅgamo samādapetā [samādāpetā (?)], ahañcamhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī, imāni ca pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Iccetaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā'''ti.

''Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca – 'ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakāriṃ dhārethā'ti! Atha kho, ānanda, tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi – 'ayyo kho gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati. Kimaṅgaṃ [kimaṅga (sī. pī.)] pana maya'nti [pana na mayanti (sī.) a. ni. 4.159; cūḷava. 330; saṃ. ni. 5.1020 pāḷiyā saṃsandetabbaṃ]! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – 'ajjatagge ayyo gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino. Iccetaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā'''ti!

''Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca – 'ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāri [anācāriṃ (pī.)] virataṃ methunā gāmadhammā'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi – 'ayyo kho gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Kimaṅgaṃ pana maya'nti! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – 'ajjatagge ayyo gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino dhāretu ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino. Ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Iccetaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā'''ti.

''Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca – 'ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi – 'ayyo kho gavesī bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Kimaṅgaṃ pana maya'nti! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – 'ajjatagge ayyo gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino. Ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Ahañcamhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Iccetaṃ

samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā'''ti.

''Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca – 'labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampada'nti. Alattha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panānanda, gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panānanda, gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

''Atha kho, ānanda, tesa pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi – 'ayyo kho gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. Kimaṅgaṃ pana maya'nti! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavocuṃ – 'labheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampada'nti. Alabhiṃsu kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alabhiṃsu upasampadaṃ.

''Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa bhikkhuno etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī homi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aho vatimānipi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchalābhino akasiralābhino'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā [bhikkhusatāni ekekā vūpakaṭṭhā (syā. kaṃ.)] appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññiṃsu''.

''Iti kho, ānanda, tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni gavesīpamukhāni uttaruttari [uttaruttariṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu. Tasmātiha, ānanda, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'uttaruttari paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, ānanda, sikkhitabba''nti. Dasamaṃ.

Upāsakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sārajjaṃ visārado nirayaṃ, veraṃ caṇḍālapañcamaṃ;
Pīti vaṇijjā rājāno, gihī ceva gavesināti.

(19) 4. Araññavaggo

1. Āraññikasuttaṃ

181. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, āraññikā [āraññatā (sabbattha) pari. 443 passitabbaṃ]. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti āraññiko hoti, appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva [idamaṭṭhitaṃyeva (sī. pī.)]

nissāya āraññiko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āraññikā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya āraññiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho [pāmokkho (a. ni. 4.95; 10.91)] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo [sappimhā sappimaṇḍo (ka.) saṃ. ni. 3.662] tattha aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya āraññiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Cīvarasuttaṃ

182. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko hoti…pe… idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya paṃsukūliko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca paṃsukūlikā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Rukkhamūlikasuttaṃ

183. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā rukkhamūliko hoti…pe… idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya rukkhamūliko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca rukkhamūlikā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sosānikasuttaṃ

184. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, sosānikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā sosāniko hoti…pe… idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya sosāniko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca sosānikā''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Abbhokāsikasuttaṃ

185. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, abbhokāsikā…pe…. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nesajjikasuttaṃ

186. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, nesajjikā…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Yathāsanthatikasuttaṃ

187. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, yathāsanthatikā…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ekāsanikasuttaṃ

188. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ekāsanikā…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Khalupacchābhattikasuttaṃ

189. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, khalupacchābhattikā…pe…. Navamaṃ.

10. Pattapiṇḍikasuttaṃ

190. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ‘vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehī’ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca pattapiṇḍikā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Araññavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Araññaṃ cīvaraṃ rukkha, susānaṃ abbhokāsikaṃ;
Nesajjaṃ santhataṃ ekāsanikaṃ, khalupacchāpiṇḍikena cāti.

(20) 5. Brāhmaṇavaggo

1. Soṇasuttaṃ

191. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti, no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca? Pubbe sudaṃ [pubbassudaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchanti, no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇimpi gacchanti, abrāhmaṇimpi gacchanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sunakhiṃyeva gacchanti, no asunakhiṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

‘‘Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti, no anutuniṃ. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunimpi gacchanti, anutunimpi gacchanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti, no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

‘‘Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya [saṃsaggatthāya (sī. pī.)] saṃpavattenti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇantipi vikkiṇantipi, sampiyenapi saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya saṃpavattenti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya saṃpavattenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

‘‘Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

‘‘Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti, no brāhmaṇesū’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Doṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

192. Atha kho doṇo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama – ‘na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī’ti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā’’ti. ‘‘Tvampi no, doṇa, brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī’’ti? ‘‘Yañhi taṃ, bho gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto – mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhito anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo’ti, mameva taṃ, bho gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Ahañhi, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto – mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo’’ti.

‘‘Ye kho, te doṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti sajjhāyitamanusajjhāyanti vācitamanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ – aṭṭhako, vāmako, vāmadevo, vessāmitto, yamadaggi [yamataggi (sī.) dī. ni. 1.284, 526, 536; ma. ni. 2.427; mahāva. 300; a. ni. 5.192 passitabbaṃ], aṅgīraso, bhāradvājo, vāseṭṭho, kassapo, bhagu; tyāssu’me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti – brahmasamaṃ, devasamaṃ, mariyādaṃ, sambhinnamariyādaṃ, brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃyeva pañcamaṃ. Tesaṃ tvaṃ doṇa, katamo’’ti?

‘‘Na kho mayaṃ, bho gotama, pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇātveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyya’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bho’’ti kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Kathañca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti – mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ [kodhāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ (syā. ka.)] carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

‘‘Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena [na issattena (ka.)] na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā [nīyyādetvā (sī.), nīyādetvā (pī.), niyyātetvā (katthaci)] kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā

catutthaṃ [catutthiṃ (sī.)], iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena [abyāpajjhena (ka.) abyābajjhena (?)] pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā…pe… muditā… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti – mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena. Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

‘‘Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇimyeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimyeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ [na veṇiṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīḷhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā [māṇavakī (ka.)] vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā, pajatthāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicceva kāmehi… pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti – mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena. Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

‘‘Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇimyeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimyeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīḷhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā, pajatthāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā tameva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbaṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha tiṭṭhati, taṃ na vītikkamati. ‘Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha brāhmaṇo ṭhito taṃ na vītikkamatī’ti, kho, doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo mariyādoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti –

mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

‘‘Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati khattiyimpi gacchati vessimpi gacchati suddimpi gacchati caṇḍālimpi gacchati nesādimpi gacchati venimpi gacchati rathakārimpi gacchati pukkusimpi gacchati gabbhinimpi gacchati pāyamānampi gacchati utunimpi gacchati anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmatthāpi davatthāpi ratatthāpi pajatthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha na tiṭṭhati, taṃ vītikkamati. ‘Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito taṃ vītikkamatī’ti kho, doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti – mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kasiyāpi vaṇijjāyapi gorakkhenapi issatthenapi rājaporisenapi sippaññatarenapi, kevalampi bhikkhācariyāya, kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno.

‘‘So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati khattiyimpi gacchati vessimpi gacchati suddimpi gacchati caṇḍālimpi gacchati nesādimpi gacchati venimpi gacchati rathakārimpi gacchati pukkusimpi gacchati gabbhinimpi gacchati pāyamānampi gacchati utunimpi gacchati anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmatthāpi davatthāpi ratatthāpi pajatthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvikaṃ [jīvitaṃ (ka.)] kappeti. Tamenaṃ brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu – ‘kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvikaṃ kappetī’ti? So evamāha – ‘seyyathāpi, bho, aggi sucimpi ḍahati asucimpi ḍahati, na ca tena aggi upalippati [upalimpati (ka.)]; evamevaṃ kho, bho, sabbakammehi cepi brāhmaṇo jīvikaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati’. ‘Sabbakammehi jīvikaṃ kappetī’ti kho, doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍāloti vuccati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

‘‘Ye kho te, doṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samīhitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti sajjhāyitamanusajjhāyanti vācimanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ – aṭṭhako, vāmako, vāmadevo, vessāmitto, yamadaggi, aṅgīraso, bhāradvājo, vāseṭṭho, kassapo, bhagu; tyāssume pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti – brahmasamaṃ, devasamaṃ, mariyādaṃ, sambhinnamariyādaṃ, brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃyeva pañcamaṃ. Tesaṃ tvaṃ, doṇa, katamo’’ti?

‘‘Evaṃ sante mayaṃ, bho gotama, brāhmaṇacaṇḍālampi na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama… pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

193. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā? Ko pana, bho

gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā''ti?

''Yasmiṃ, brāhmaṇa, samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

''Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto agginā santatto ukkudhito [ukkaṭṭhito (sī. pī.), ukkuṭṭhito (syā. kaṃ.)] ussadakajāto [usumakajāto (katthaci), ussurakajāto (ka.), usmudakajāto (ma. ni. 3 majjhimanikāye)]. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

''Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

''Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto [ummijāto (pī.)]. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto andhakāre nikkhitto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

‘‘Yasmiñca kho, brāhmaṇa, samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe… seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto agginā asantatto anukkudhito anussadakajāto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe… seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati…pe… seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati …pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi…pe… ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

‘‘Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā’’ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ

saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kāraṇapālīsuttaṃ

194. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena kāraṇapālī [karaṇapālī (ka.)] brāhmaṇo licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti. Addasā kho kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ; disvā piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca –

''Handa, kuto nu bhavaṃ piṅgiyānī āgacchati divā divassā''ti? ''Itohaṃ [idhāhaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), ito hi kho ahaṃ (ma. ni. 1.288)], bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikā''ti. ''Taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ, piṅgiyānī, samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ? Paṇḍito maññe''ti? ''Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi! Sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyā''ti! ''Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ, piṅgiyānī, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatī''ti. ''Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi! Pasatthappasatthova [pasaṭṭhapasaṭṭho ca (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] so bhavaṃ gotamo seṭṭho devamanussāna''nti. ''Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ, piṅgiyānī, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe gotame evaṃ abhippasanno''ti?

''Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso aggarasaparititto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti; evamevaṃ kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti – yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso – tato tato na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti.

''Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya. So yato yato sāyetha, labhateva [sāyeyya, labhetheva (ma. ni. 1.205)] sādurasaṃ asecanakaṃ; evamevaṃ kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti – yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso – tato tato labhateva attamanataṃ, labhati cetaso pasādaṃ.

''Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya – haricandanassa vā lohitacandanassa vā. So yato yato ghāyetha – yadi mūlato, yadi majjhato, yadi aggato – adhigacchateva [adhigacchetheva (?)] surabhigandhaṃ asecanakaṃ; evamevaṃ kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti – yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso – tato tato adhigacchati pāmojjaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ.

''Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādhaṃ nīhareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti – yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso – tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti.

''Seyyathāpi, bho, pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti – yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso – tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhantī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

''Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa;
Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa;
Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassā''ti.

‘‘Abhikkantaṃ, bho piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ, bho piṅgiyāni! Seyyathāpi, bho piṅgiyāni, nikkujjitaṃ [nikujjitaṃ (ka.)] vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā piṅgiyāninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bho piṅgiyāni, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ piṅgiyānī dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Piṅgiyānīsuttaṃ

195. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni licchavisatāni bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. Appekacce licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā, appekacce licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālaṅkārā, appekacce licchavī lohitakā honti lohitakavaṇṇā lohitakavatthā lohitakālaṅkārā, appekacce licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā. Tyassudaṃ bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca.

Atha kho piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘paṭibhāti maṃ, bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ, sugatā’’ti. ‘‘Paṭibhātu taṃ piṅgiyānī’’ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo bhagavato sammukhā sāruppāya gāthāya abhitthavi –

‘‘Padmaṃ [padumaṃ (ka.) saṃ. ni. 1.132] yathā kokanadaṃ [kokanudaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] sugandhaṃ,
Pāto siyā phullamavītagandhaṃ;
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamānaṃ,
Tapantamādiccamivantalikkhe’’ti.

Atha kho te licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi bhagavantaṃ acchādesi.

Atha kho bhagavā te licchavī etadavoca – ‘‘pañcannaṃ, licchavī, ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā dhammānudhammappaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, licchavī, pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmi’’nti [a. ni. 5.143]. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahāsupinasuttaṃ

196. ‘‘Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesuṃ. Katame pañca? Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanaṃ [bibbohanaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.), bimba + ohanaṃ = iti padavibhāgo] ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa

bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā ( ) [(agganakhato) katthaci dissati] yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno mīḷhena. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ; tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā. Tassā abhisambodhāya ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi; tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhitvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ; bahū, bhikkhave, gihī odātavasanā tathāgataṃ pāṇupetā [pāṇupetaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu; cattārome, bhikkhave, vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno mīḷhena; lābhī, bhikkhave, tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, taṃ [tattha ca (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] tathāgato agathito [agadhito (syā. pī. ka.)] amucchito anajjhosanno [anajjhāpanno (ka.) anajjhopanno (sī. syā.)] ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

‘‘Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesu’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vassasuttaṃ

197. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā [nemittakā (katthaci)] na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Katame pañca? Upari, bhikkhave, ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati. Tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati. Tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rāhu asurindo pāṇinā udakaṃ sampaṭicchitvā mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, vassavalāhakā devā pamattā honti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamatī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Vācāsuttaṃ

198. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti, no dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ [ananuvajjā viññūnaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)]. Katamehi pañcahi? Kālena ca bhāsitā hoti, saccā ca bhāsitā hoti, saṇhā ca bhāsitā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsitā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsitā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti, no dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūna’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Kulasuttaṃ

199. ‘‘Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā disvā cittāni pasādenti [pasīdanti (syā. kaṃ. ka.)], saggasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādenti āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinenti [paṭivinodenti (sī. pī.)], mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye

paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Nissāraṇīyasuttaṃ

200. ''Pañcimā, bhikkhave, nissāraṇīyā [nissaraṇīyā (pī.), nissaraṇiyā (dī. ni. 3.321)] dhātuyo. Katamā pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmaṃ [kāme (syā. kaṃ.) dī. ni. 3.321] manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ [sukataṃ (pī. ka.)] subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ [visaṃyuttaṃ (katthaci, dī. ni. 3.321)] kāmehi; ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena; ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya; ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rūpaṃ manasikaroto rūpe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi; ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena; ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

''Tassa kāmanandīpi nānuseti, byāpādanandīpi nānuseti, vihesānandīpi nānuseti, rūpanandīpi nānuseti, sakkāyanandīpi nānuseti (so) [( ) katthaci natthi] kāmanandiyāpi ananusayā, byāpādanandiyāpi ananusayā, vihesānandiyāpi ananusayā, rūpanandiyāpi ananusayā, sakkāyanandiyāpi ananusayā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niranusayo, acchecchi [acchejji (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] taṇhaṃ, vivattayi [vāvattayi (sī.)] saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassa. Imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Soṇo doṇo saṅgāravo, kāraṇapālī ca piṅgiyānī;
Supinā ca vassā vācā, kulaṃ nissāraṇīyena cāti.

Catutthaṃpaṇṇāsakaṃ samatto.

5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(21) 1. Kimilavaggo

1. Kimilasuttaṃ

201. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ [kimbilāyaṃ (sī. pī.) a. ni. 6.40; 7.59] viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā kimilo [kimbilo (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti? ''Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti.

''Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti? ''Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dhammassavanasuttaṃ

202. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā dhammassavane. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodāpeti, kaṅkhaṃ vitarati [vihanati (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)], diṭṭhiṃ ujuṃ karoti, cittamassa pasīdati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā dhammassavane''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

203. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro [bhaddo (pī.)] assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

''Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena, javena, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. ''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

''Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena, javena, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Balasuttaṃ

204. ''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balānī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Cetokhilasuttaṃ

205. [a. ni. 9.71; ma. ni. 1.185; dī. ni. 3.319] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetokhilā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati…pe… saṅghe kaṅkhati…pe… sikkhāya kaṅkhati…pe… sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetokhilā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vinibandhasuttaṃ

206. [a. ni. 9.72; dī. ni. 3.320] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetasovinibandhā [cetovinibaddhā (sāratthadīpanīṭīkāyaṃ)]. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo [avigatarāgo (ka.)] hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti…pe… rūpe avītarāgo hoti…pe… yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati…pe… aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetasovinibandhā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Yāgusuttaṃ

207. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca? Khuddaṃ [khudaṃ (sī. pī.) khudhāti sakkatānulomaṃ. mahāva. 282] paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dantakaṭṭhasuttaṃ

208. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca? Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonandhati [pariyonaddhanti (sī. pī.), pariyonaddhati (syā. kaṃ. ka.) cūḷava. 282 passitabbaṃ], bhattamassa nacchādeti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca? Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonandhati, bhattamassa chādeti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Gītassarasuttaṃ

209. [cūḷava. 249] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca? Attanāpi tasmiṃ sare sārajjati, parepi tasmiṃ sare sārajjanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti –

‘yatheva mayaṃ gāyāma, evamevaṃ kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā gāyantī’ti, sarakuttimpi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Muṭṭhassatisuttaṃ

210. [mahāva. 353] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca? Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kimilavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kimilo dhammassavanaṃ, ājānīyo balaṃ khilaṃ;
Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ, gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā cāti.

(22) 2. Akkosakavaggo

1. Akkosakasuttaṃ

211. ‘‘Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho [chinnaparibandho (ka.)], aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bhaṇḍanakārakasuttaṃ

212. ‘‘Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā [adhigataṃ (sabbattha)] parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sīlasuttaṃ

213. [mahāva. 209; dī. ni. 3.316] ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ,

bhikkhave, dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno yaññadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati – yadi khattiyaparisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, yadi gahapatiparisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ – avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati – yadi khattiyaparisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, yadi gahapatiparisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ – visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave, tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bahubhāṇisuttaṃ

214. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Musā bhaṇati, pisuṇaṃ bhaṇati, pharusaṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Na musā bhaṇati, na pisuṇaṃ bhaṇati, na pharusaṃ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamaakkhantisuttaṃ

215. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ

lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaakkhantisuttaṃ

216. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, luddo ca hoti, vippaṭisārī ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddo ca hoti, avippaṭisārī ca, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamaapāsādikasuttaṃ

217. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaapāsādikasuttaṃ

218. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca? Appasannā nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthusāsanaṃ akataṃ [na kataṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittamassa nappasīdati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca? Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvo hoti, satthusāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittamassa pasīdati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Aggisuttaṃ

219. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā aggismiṃ. Katame pañca? Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo, saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano [saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano (sī.), saṅgaṇikārāmabaddhano (ka.)], tiracchānakathāpavattaniko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā aggismi''nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Madhurāsuttaṃ

220. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā madhurāyaṃ. Katame pañca? Visamā, bahurajā, caṇḍasunakhā, vāḷayakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā madhurāya''nti. Dasamaṃ.

Akkosakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṃ, bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo;

Apāsādikā dve vuttā, aggismiṃ madhurena cāti.

(23) 3. Dīghacārikavaggo

1. Paṭhamadīghacārikasuttaṃ

221. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyodāpeti, sutenekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ [bāḷhaṃ (syā.)] rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodāpeti, sutenekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadīghacārikasuttaṃ

222. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā na parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Atinivāsasuttaṃ

223. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo byatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse. Katame pañca? Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo na byatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Maccharīsuttaṃ

224. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse. Katame pañca? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamakulūpakasuttaṃ

225. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kulūpake [kulupake (syā. pī.), kulūpage (sī.)]. Katame pañca? Anāmantacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttari chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kulūpake’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyakulūpakasuttaṃ

226. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca? Mātugāmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati’. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhogasuttaṃ

227. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesū’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ussūrabhattasuttaṃ

228. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti; yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti; ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti; dāsakammakaraporisā vimukhā kammaṃ karonti; tāvatakaṃyeva asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti; yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti; ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti; dāsakammakaraporisā avimukhā kammaṃ karonti; tāvatakaṃyeva samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamakaṇhasappasuttaṃ

229. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhī – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhī – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā mātugāme’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyakaṇhasappasuttaṃ

230. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa ghoravisatā – yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa dujjivhatā – yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pisuṇavāco. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā – yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, mātugāmo aticārinī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā mātugāme’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dīghacārikavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve dīghacārikā vuttā, atinivāsamaccharī;
Dve ca kulūpakā bhogā, bhattaṃ sappāpare duveti.

(24) 4. Āvāsikavaggo

1. Āvāsikasuttaṃ

231. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno; na bahussuto hoti na sutadharo; na paṭisallekhitā [sallekhitā (ka. sī.)] hoti na paṭisallānārāmo; na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo; duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo; paṭisallekhitā hoti paṭisallānārāmo; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo; paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hotī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Piyasuttaṃ

232. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sobhanasuttaṃ

233. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bahūpakārasuttaṃ

234. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti; mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti – 'mahā kho, āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātu'nti; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Anukampasuttaṃ

235. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ [gihiṃ (syā.), gihī (katthaci)] anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhisīle [adhisīlesu (syā.)] samādapeti; dhammadassane niveseti; gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satiṃ uppādeti – 'arahaggataṃ āyasmanto satiṃ upaṭṭhāpethā'ti; mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti – 'mahā kho, āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātu'nti; yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā taṃ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ anukampatī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamaavaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

236. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti; saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti; saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyaavaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

237. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī; kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī; saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī; na kulamaccharī hoti na

kulapaligedhī; saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tatiyaavaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

238. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; āvāsamaccharī hoti; kulamaccharī hoti; lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; na āvāsamaccharī hoti; na kulamaccharī hoti; na lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamamacchariyasuttaṃ

239. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti; kulamaccharī hoti; lābhamaccharī hoti; vaṇṇamaccharī [dhammamaccharī (ka.)] hoti; saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti; na kulamaccharī hoti; na lābhamaccharī hoti; na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti; saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyamacchariyasuttaṃ

240. ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti; kulamaccharī hoti; lābhamaccharī hoti; vaṇṇamaccharī hoti; dhammamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti; na kulamaccharī hoti; na lābhamaccharī hoti; na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti; na dhammamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āvāsikavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āvāsiko piyo ca sobhano,
Bahūpakāro anukampako ca;
Tayo avaṇṇārahā ceva,
Macchariyā duvepi cāti [yathābhataṃ cāpi avaṇṇagedhā, catukkamacchera pañcamena cāti (sī. syā.) yathābhataṃ avaṇṇañca, catuko macchariyena cāti (ka.)].

(25) 5. Duccaritavaggo

1. Paṭhamaduccaritasuttaṃ

241. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati; anuvicca viññū garahanti; pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhamakāyaduccaritasuttaṃ

242. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kāyaduccarite…pe… ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite…pe…. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamavacīduccaritasuttaṃ

243. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā vacīduccarite…pe… ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite…pe…. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamamanoduccaritasuttaṃ

244. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā manoduccarite…pe… ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyaduccaritasuttaṃ

245. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati; anuvicca viññū garahanti; pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; saddhammā vuṭṭhāti; asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti; saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyakāyaduccaritasuttaṃ

246. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kāyaduccarite…pe… ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyavacīduccaritasuttaṃ

247. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā vacīduccarite…pe… ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyamanoduccaritasuttaṃ

248. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā manoduccarite…pe… ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati;

asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti; saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sivathikasuttaṃ

249. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā sivathikāya [sīvathikāya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandhā, sappaṭibhayā, vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, bahuno janassa ārodanā – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā sivathikāya.

''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti; asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti; asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idamassa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā asuci; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

''Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa, asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Idamassa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā duggandhā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

''Tamenaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ, asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī ārakā parivajjanti. Idamassa sappaṭibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā sappaṭibhayā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

''So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato, asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Idamassa vāḷāvāsasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

''Tamenaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ, asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī disvā khīyadhammaṃ [khīyanadhammaṃ (sī.)] āpajjanti – 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ ye mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāmā'ti! Idamassa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggale''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Puggalappasādasuttaṃ

250. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so saṅghena ukkhitto'ti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati. Aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. Saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito'ti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati. Aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. Saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti…

pe… so vibbhanto hoti…pe… so kālaṅkato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so kālaṅkato’ti. Aññe bhikkhū na bhajati. Aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. Saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā puggalappasāde''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Duccaritavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ;
Catūhi pare dve sivathikā, puggalappasādena cāti.

Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(26) 6. Upasampadāvaggo

1. Upasampādetabbasuttaṃ

251. [mahāva. 84] ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabba''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Nissayasuttaṃ

252. [mahāva. 84] ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti…pe… asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi…pe… nissayo dātabbo''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sāmaṇerasuttaṃ

253. [mahāva. 84] ''Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena samādhikkhandhena… asekhena paññākkhandhena… asekhena vimuttikkhandhena… asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Pañcamacchariyasuttaṃ

254. ''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ paṭikuṭṭhaṃ [patikiṭṭhaṃ (sī. pī.), paṭikkiṭṭhaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), paṭikiṭṭhaṃ (ka.)], yadidaṃ dhammamacchariya''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Macchariyappahānasuttaṃ

255. ''Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati;

kulamacchariyassa…pe… lābhamacchariyassa… vaṇṇamacchariyassa… dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamajhānasuttaṃ

256. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitu''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7-13. Dutiyajhānasuttādisattakaṃ

257-263. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… abhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… abhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ… abhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ… abhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ… abhabbo arahattaṃ [arahattaphalaṃ (sī.)] sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… bhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… bhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ… bhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ… bhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ… bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu''nti. Terasamaṃ.

14. Aparapaṭhamajhānasuttaṃ

264. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitu''nti. Cuddasamaṃ.

15-21. Aparadutiyajhānasuttādisattakaṃ

265-271. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ… sotāpattiphalaṃ… sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… anāgāmiphalaṃ… arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ… sotāpattiphalaṃ… sakadāgāmiphalaṃ… anāgāmiphalaṃ… arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Ekavīsatimaṃ.

Upasampadāvaggo chaṭṭho.

1. Sammutipeyyālaṃ

1. Bhattuddesakasuttaṃ

272. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo [na sammanitabbo (ka.) cūḷava. 326 passitabbaṃ]. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabboti.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato [sammatopi (sī.)] na pesetabbo…pe… sammato pesetabbo… bālo veditabbo… paṇḍito veditabbo… khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati… akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati… yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye… yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2-14. Senāsanapaññāpakasuttāditerasakaṃ

273-285. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo…pe… paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti…pe… senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo…pe… paññattāpaññattaṃ jānāti…pe….

Senāsanagāhāpako na sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ [paññattāpaññattaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] na jānāti…pe… senāsanagāhāpako sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ [paññattāpaññattaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] jānāti…pe….

Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo…pe… guttāguttaṃ na jānāti… bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo…pe… guttāguttaṃ jānāti…pe….

Cīvarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti… cīvarapaṭiggāhako sammannitabbo …pe… gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti…pe….

Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo…pe… bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti… cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo…pe… bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti…pe….

Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo…pe… yāgubhājako sammannitabbo…pe….

Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo…pe… phalabhājako sammannitabbo…pe….

Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo…pe… bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti… khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo…pe… bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti…pe….

Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo…pe… vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ na jānāti… appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo…pe… vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti….

Sāṭiyaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti … sāṭiyaggāhāpako sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti….

Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti… pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo…pe… gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti….

Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo…pe… ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo…pe….

Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo…pe… sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo…pe….

Sammato na pesetabbo…pe… sammato pesetabbo…pe….

Sāmaṇerapesako bālo veditabbo…pe… paṇḍito veditabbo… khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati… akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati… yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye… yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Cuddasamaṃ.

Sammutipeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Sikkhāpadapeyyālaṃ

1. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

286. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2-7. Bhikkhunīsuttādichakkaṃ

287-292. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī…pe… sikkhamānā… sāmaṇero… sāmaṇerī… upāsako… upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātinī hoti, adinnādāyinī hoti, kāmesumicchācārinī hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ājīvakasuttaṃ

293. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9-17. Nigaṇṭhasuttādinavakaṃ

294-302. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho…pe… muṇḍasāvako… jaṭilako… paribbājako… māgaṇḍiko… tedaṇḍiko… āruddhako… gotamako… devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti. Sattarasamaṃ.

Sikkhāpadapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

303. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

304. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

305. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

306. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

307. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

308-1151. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Dosassa… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa … madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

‘‘Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ – pamādassa, bhikkhave, paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya,
Pahānāya khayāya vayena ca;
Virāganirodhā cāgañca,
Paṭinissaggo ime dasāti.

Pañcakanipāto niṭṭhito.

Tatridaṃ vagguddānaṃ –

Sekhabalaṃ balañceva, pañcaṅgikañca sumanaṃ;
Muṇḍanīvaraṇañca saññañca, yodhājīvañca aṭṭhamaṃ;
Theraṃ kakudhaphāsuñca, andhakavindadvādasaṃ;
Gilānarājatikaṇḍaṃ, saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ;
Araññabrāhmaṇañceva, kimilakkosakaṃ tathā;
Dīghācārāvāsikañca, duccaritūpasampadanti.

Pañcakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.